



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

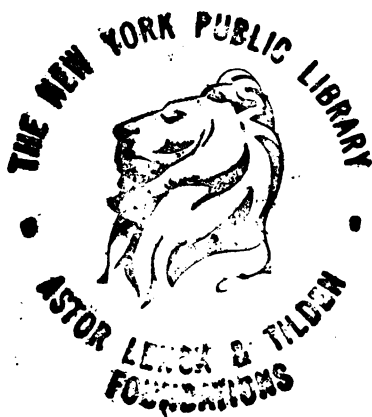
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





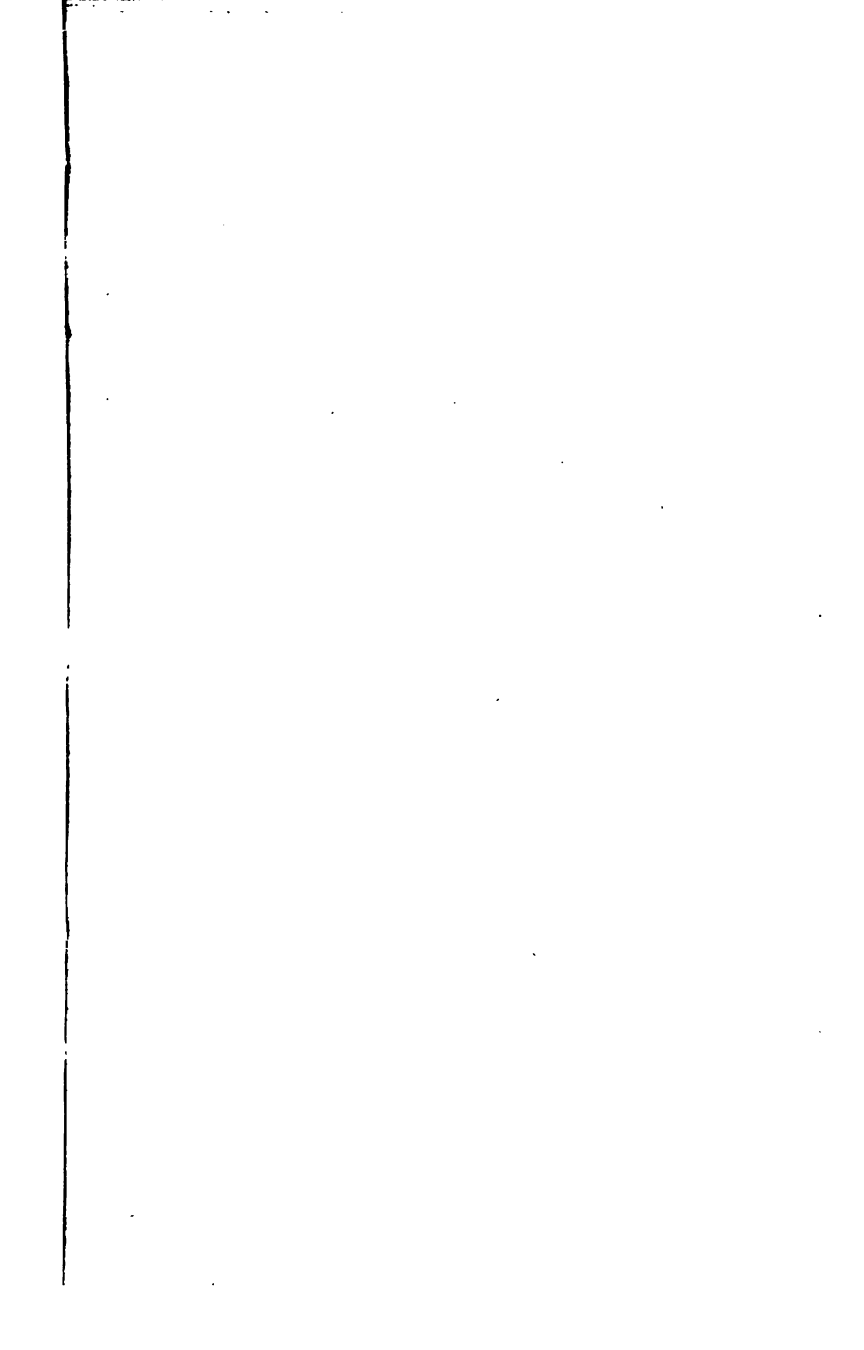


*BOHN'S STANDARD LIBRARY.*

---

JEAN RACINE.







*Jean Racine.*

*Gravé par J. Daullé Gr. du Roy 1762.*



THE DRAMATIC WORKS  
OF  
J E A N R A C I N E.

A METRICAL ENGLISH VERSION

BY

ROBERT BRUCE BOSWELL,

M.A. OXON.

*Author of "Metrical Translations and Other Poems."*

VOL. I.

LONDON: GEORGE BELL AND SONS,  
YORK STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

1890.

CHISWICK PRESS :—C. WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOKS COURT,  
CHANCERY LANE.

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE.

THE reign of Louis XIV. in France, like the age of Pericles at ancient Athens, was remarkable for literary excellence no less than for military achievements. In dramatic poetry the names of Corneille, Molière, and Racine are not unworthy of comparison with those of Sophocles, Aristophanes, and Euripides. Like Euripides, Racine confined himself almost exclusively to tragedy; but as the former has left one Satyric drama,—“the Cyclops,”—as evidence of his capacity for sustained humour, so the latter has given us “Les Plaideurs,” as his sole contribution to the Comic Muse. In their distinguishing characteristics as authors, the two poets have points of resemblance. In both alike tenderness and sweetness are more conspicuous than sublimity and force. In each writer there is a *curiosa felicitas* of language that confers the stamp of originality upon the style rather than on the thoughts, which would often appear tame and commonplace if expressed in less fittingly chosen terms. This feature renders the task of a translator an especially difficult one, and demands the constant indulgence of a reader who has learned to appreciate those graces of diction which no foreign language can precisely imitate. In Racine, as in Euripides, the play of contending emotions is more prominently presented than sensational incidents of horror and bloodshed; and another common trait is the analytical and argumentative vein which occupies so large a space as often to tax the patience of the reader, and still

more of the spectator who requires the constant stimulus of brisk and sparkling dialogue.

Racine's strict adherence to the unities of action, time, and place, as prescribed by Aristotle and enforced by the critical authority of Boileau,<sup>1</sup> is felt by an Englishman, accustomed to the unlicensed freedom of our own Elizabethan dramatists, as a needless restriction, which tends to render the action monotonous. But this, if it is to be regarded as a defect, is one from which the French stage has been slow to emancipate itself; and the genius of Racine was of such a kind as to conform itself to such shackles *con amore*, far more so than that of Corneille or Voltaire. The simplicity of plot in most of Racine's plays enables him to exert his peculiar excellence, the skill with which he can by constantly shifting the point of view introduce a succession of novel effects with few materials. Not but that this simplicity is in some cases carried too far for a drama intended for representation on the stage; as, for instance, in "Bérénice," where the changes are rung with wearisome iteration on the varying tones of disappointed love; whereas the tangled web of passion in such a play as "Andromaque" gives much greater scope for sustaining the attention with growing interest to the end.

Born on or about December 21st, 1639, at the little town of La Ferté Milon, about equidistant from Meaux and Reims, Jean Racine was the son of a minor government official, who was charged with the collection of the salt tax, a position which gave him some degree of importance in the poet's native place. His family were well connected, and the ancestral arms were a rebus of a rat and a swan (rat-cygne). He was his father's only son, and bore his

<sup>1</sup> As understood by the classical school of French dramatists, these rules prescribe observance of the following conditions: 1. Unity of action, or the predominance of one main plot. 2. Unity of time, which limits the action to the course of a single day. 3. Unity of place.

name. He had but one sister, Marie, about a year younger than himself. The two children were left orphans when Jean was only four years of age, and though they had a step-mother, she does not appear to have taken any interest in their subsequent fortunes. The brother and sister were adopted by their parents' families, Jean finding a home with his paternal grandfather, while their mother's father took care of little Marie. His grandfather died when Jean was only ten; but his grandmother, Marie des Moulins, continued to treat him as a son, and a tender attachment existed between them, as is shown by his correspondence with his sister, until her death in 1663, when he had already appeared before the world as a poet and dramatist.

He received his earliest education at the college, or grammar school, of Beauvais, leaving it at the age of sixteen for one of the three rural branches of the famous abbey of Port Royal, where he remained from 1655 till 1658. The Port Royalists are closely associated with the poet's subsequent career, and the religious influences which were then brought to bear upon his youthful mind were destined to assert themselves in later life in a way that, combined with disappointment and chagrin, changed him from a man of pleasure and fashion into a conscientious devotee; and the author of "Esther" and "Athalie" undoubtedly owed much to the pious "Solitaires" under whose charge he passed the most impressionable years of life. But at the time the ardent and imaginative youth chafed against the austere spirit that prevailed at the "Petites Ecoles" of Port Royal; and the somewhat narrow-minded strictness of their regulations long rankled in his bosom, and eventually found expression in a savage tirade against his old instructors, of which further mention will have to be made. A single incident will be sufficient to show both the zealous discipline to which he was subjected, and the

determined spirit with which he resented opposition to his favourite tastes. A Greek romance, written in the fourth century of the Christian era, by a future Bishop of the Church, the "*Æthiopica*" of Heliodorus, having fallen into his hands, he was perusing it with the utmost avidity, when one of his masters, Claude Lancelot, snatched the volume from his hands, and threw it into the fire. The blameless adventures of Theagenes and Chariclea scarcely deserved such violent treatment, but the worthy man no doubt acted up to his light, and the mere name of a love story was probably quite enough to make him deem it pernicious. Young Racine's curiosity, however, was not to be so easily balked, and he managed to procure another copy. This too was confiscated by the zealous *magister morum*, and followed the fate of its predecessor. But the lad was more than a match for his tutor, and, recovering the forbidden treasure a third time, made himself master of its contents, and is even said to have learned them by heart. Then with triumphant impertinence he presented the book to Lancelot, saying: "You may burn this, as you have done the others." The tale was one that lingered affectionately in his remembrance, and he was at one time intending to make it the subject of a play, as was actually done by Dorat about a hundred years afterwards. There are other stories told of him at this time which show that his memory was as retentive as his imagination was alert. Greek poetry was more to his taste than theological disquisitions, and he gave his good preceptors much anxiety and distress by the zest with which he devoured the Athenian dramatists, as contrasted with his disinclination for pious instruction. Sophocles and Euripides were his favourite authors. He could repeat large portions of their plays, and they were his chosen companions when he wandered through the woods, or buried himself in their deepest solitudes. He made copious notes in the margins of his

pocket volumes, and essayed poetical compositions of his own on similar themes, a frivolous and dangerous amusement which, when discovered, drew down upon him the censure of the authorities, and, as a punishment, it was thought advisable to turn his gift to religious uses by setting him the task of translating the Latin hymns of his Breviary into French verse, an occupation to which he returned in the closing years of his life.

He left the Port Royalists before he was nineteen, and proceeded to Paris, in order to study philosophy and logic at the Collège d'Harcourt. But he appears to have devoted himself with more ardour to sociability and pleasure, with gay companions like the Abbé Le Vasseur and La Fontaine, to whom in his letters, and no doubt in his conversation at this period, he loved to mimic the pious phraseology of his former instructors. He was boarded with his cousin, Nicolas Vitard, who was steward to the Duc de Luynes; and Racine himself, at a later time, formed one of that nobleman's household. In an amusing letter written to Le Vasseur from Chevreuse, near Versailles, he deplores his absence from Paris as an exile in Babylon, and describes his uncongenial duties in superintending the alterations at the Duke's château, which he varied by frequent visits to the neighbouring tavern, and by reading and writing poetry, with a *souçon* of romantic adventure in connection with a lady who, as he enigmatically remarks, "mistook me yesterday for a bailiff." In 1660 he made an unsuccessful attempt to get a play of his put upon the stage, which bore the title of "Amasie," and another was at least taken in hand, if not completed. These efforts led him into the society of actors and actresses, and his friends of Port Royal grew more and more uneasy as to his manner of life. An ode that he wrote about this time in honour of the king's marriage with the Infanta Maria Theresa brought him the substantial reward of a hundred

*louis d'or*. He entitled this effusion "*La Nymphe de la Seine*." He had now given up all thoughts of his original destination, the legal profession, but was induced, in 1661, to prepare himself for holy orders at Uzès in Languedoc, with his maternal uncle, Père Sconin, who was willing to resign to him, when qualified, the benefice that he himself held, if there should be none other available. Racine remained at Uzès for a year and more, studying theology, but with his heart still devoted to the Muses, as is shown by his critical remarks upon Pindar and Homer, which he wrote while there. The clerical life was not one to which Racine's temperament, at least at this time, was at all adapted, and it was probably his sense of this incompatibility, as much as the difficulties which presented themselves in obtaining a satisfactory living, that determined his abandonment of a scheme which he had been led to adopt under strong pressure from without. He was, indeed, instituted prior of Epinay, but this was an office which could be held by a layman; and when it involved him in a lawsuit which threatened to be interminable, he did not care to retain it long after finding his true vocation as a dramatic author.

In 1663 Racine was once more in Paris, and made the acquaintance of Molière and Boileau. His friendship with the latter remained unbroken through life; but the former's kindness was repaid with a discourteous ingratitude which was unpardonable, and is, unfortunately, not the only instance of this blemish in his character. It was under Molière's friendly auspices that Racine's first published play, "*La Thébaïde*," was put upon the stage. This was at the Palais Royal, Molière's own theatre, and it had a run of a dozen nights, and was revived the next season. It was in the same year (1664) that Louis XIV.'s recovery from the measles inspired our courtly poet to celebrate this important event in such flattering verses that he was rewarded with a pension of six hundred francs, and he was



indebted to the munificence of the Court for many "refreshers" on other occasions.

His next play was "Alexandre le Grand," which was also brought out by Molière, in December, 1665; and it was in connection with this arrangement that the rupture between the two had its origin. The sensitive poet seems to have been disgusted by the manner in which it was being acted; for, a fortnight after it had been put on the boards at the Palais Royal, Molière's company learned with astonishment and indignation that it was being simultaneously performed at a rival theatre, that of the Hôtel de Bourgogne. The actors at the Palais Royal punished the poet's underhand conduct by mulcting him of his share of the profits, and dividing them all among themselves. Another quarrel occurred about this time which reflects still less credit upon Racine's sense of generosity and gratitude. His friends of Port Royal, amongst whom were some of his own kinsfolk, regarded his career as a writer of plays, and his intimacy with actors and actresses, with alarm and aversion. His aunt, Agnès Racine, who was one of them, wrote him an affectionate letter of sorrowful remonstrance, the only immediate effect of which was a bitter resentment which soon afterwards found expression in a wholesale invective directed against the principles and practice of the Port Royalists. His wrath was aggravated by a pamphlet war between his old master, Pierre Nicole, and a certain Desmarets, who had attacked all Jansenists as heretics.<sup>1</sup> Nicole, in his reply, taunted Desmarets with having formerly written novels and plays,

<sup>1</sup> Cornelius Jansen was a Dutch divine, whose tenets on Grace and Predestination, as set forth in his great work "Augustinus," were condemned by three successive Popes. The Jansenist doctrines were supported by the Port Royalists and opposed by the Jesuits in France, the principal champions of the former party being Pascal, Arnauld, and Nicole.

and took occasion to inveigh against all such people as public poisoners. Racine chose to consider himself personally insulted by these strictures, and wrote a couple of violent letters, in which he did all he could to expose the Port Royalists to ridicule and contempt. The publication of the first of these letters widened the breach that already existed between them and their headstrong *protégé*; but he was induced by the judicious advice of Boileau to forego his intention of sending the second letter also to the press, nor did it see the light of publicity till after the poet's death. He even endeavoured to arrest the sale of the first letter, and long afterwards, at a meeting of the Academy, referred to this incident as the most disgraceful spot in his life, and one that he would give his heart's blood to efface.

In 1667 one of his best tragedies, and by many it is reckoned his masterpiece, was acted at the Hôtel de Bourgogne. This was "*Andromaque*," and the part of the heroine was taken by Mademoiselle du Parc, whom Racine persuaded to leave the Palais Royal for the purpose. Its success was immediate, and his reputation established as a formidable rival to Corneille. Nor has the verdict of posterity failed to confirm the judgment of his contemporaries. With the exception of "*Phèdre*," no other of his tragedies has been more often represented at Parisian theatres, and the late G. H. Lewes, among English critics, has pronounced the character of Hermione to be the finest creation of Racine's genius.

"*Andromaque*" was followed in 1668 by his first and last comedy, "*Les Plaideurs*;" and the popularity of this clever travesty of law and lawyers has, like Cowper's "*John Gilpin*," made the author's name familiar to many who have little or no acquaintance with his more serious work. He had himself had some experience of a court of justice. It has been already mentioned that he held for a

time the title of Prior of Epinay; but his right was disputed, and the lawsuit that followed brought the whole matter into such a state of mystification and confusion that the prospect of any definite decision seemed as remote as the Greek Kalends. No, such witty satire had been directed against the gentlemen of the long robe since the days of Rabelais, though somehow it failed to make a hit at first, but when "le grand monarque" deigned to laugh at it, Paris began to see the joke, and laughed too.

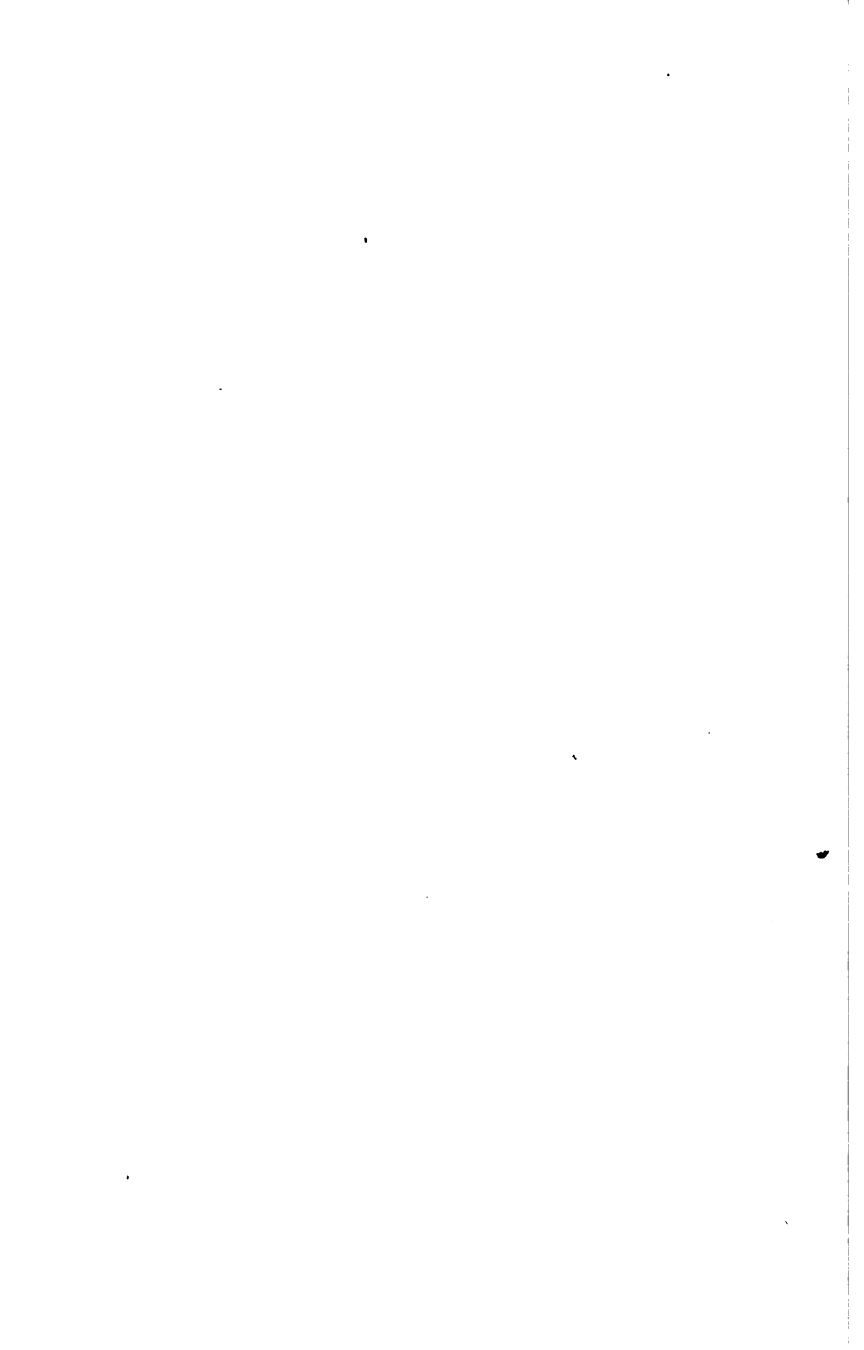
Racine was now steadily producing a new drama almost every year; and between 1664 and 1677 ten of his plays were acted on the Paris boards. He only wrote two more, after a long interval, and those for a special purpose, and in quite another vein. In 1673 he received the blue ribbon of literary ambition, the honour of admission among the famous forty of the Académie Française, which had been founded by Richelieu in 1635. Four years later he was appointed to share with his friend Boileau the distinction of historiographer to the king, to which office there was attached the annual salary of 2,000 crowns. He was thus relieved from the necessity of supporting himself by writing for the stage, and this had probably as much to do with his long silence, which lasted from 1677 to 1689, as the annoyance and disappointment which he felt at the comparative failure of his latest and perhaps best classical tragedy, "Phèdre." A plot had been set on foot by the Duchesse de Bouillon and others to damn the play by buying up all the best seats at the theatre of the Hôtel Bourgogne, where "Phèdre" was to appear, and by starting a rival drama at another house, composed by a bookseller's hack of the name of Pradon on the very same theme. For the first few nights Racine's play was acted to empty boxes, and though the triumph of his enemies was short lived, the poet's feelings were so deeply wounded that he renounced all further efforts to court the favour of

the fickle public. He had even serious thoughts of forsaking the world altogether, and becoming a monk, but was persuaded to adopt what for him at least was no doubt a wiser course, and at the age of thirty-eight (1677) he married Catherine de Romanet, a simple minded but excellent woman, who had a little fortune of her own. As a husband and a father (he had a family of two sons and five daughters), he gave himself up to a blameless and domestic life, and a complete reconciliation with the Solitaires of Port Royal was cemented by a frank apology for the sarcasms which he had levelled against them ten years before. Boileau acted as peacemaker on this occasion, as he had endeavoured to do when the rupture took place, and it is amusing to learn how the austere Antoine Arnauld and Pierre Nicole were persuaded to read their old pupil's version of the time-honoured story of Phædra and Hippolytus, and that the former relented so far as to praise the moral lesson which it taught, though he could not forgive him for trying to improve upon Euripides, and complained, "Why did he make Hippolytus in love?"

As the king's historiographers, Boileau and Racine accompanied his victorious troops on several campaigns, but neither of them did more than accumulate materials which were never reduced to any coherent and permanent shape. Like the younger poet, Boileau discontinued all other literary work for many years after his appointment to this office. The regularity of Racine's married life was all that his friends of Port Royal could desire. He mapped out his hours with methodical precision, giving one third of his day to devotional exercises, another to his professional avocations, and the remainder to his family and friends.

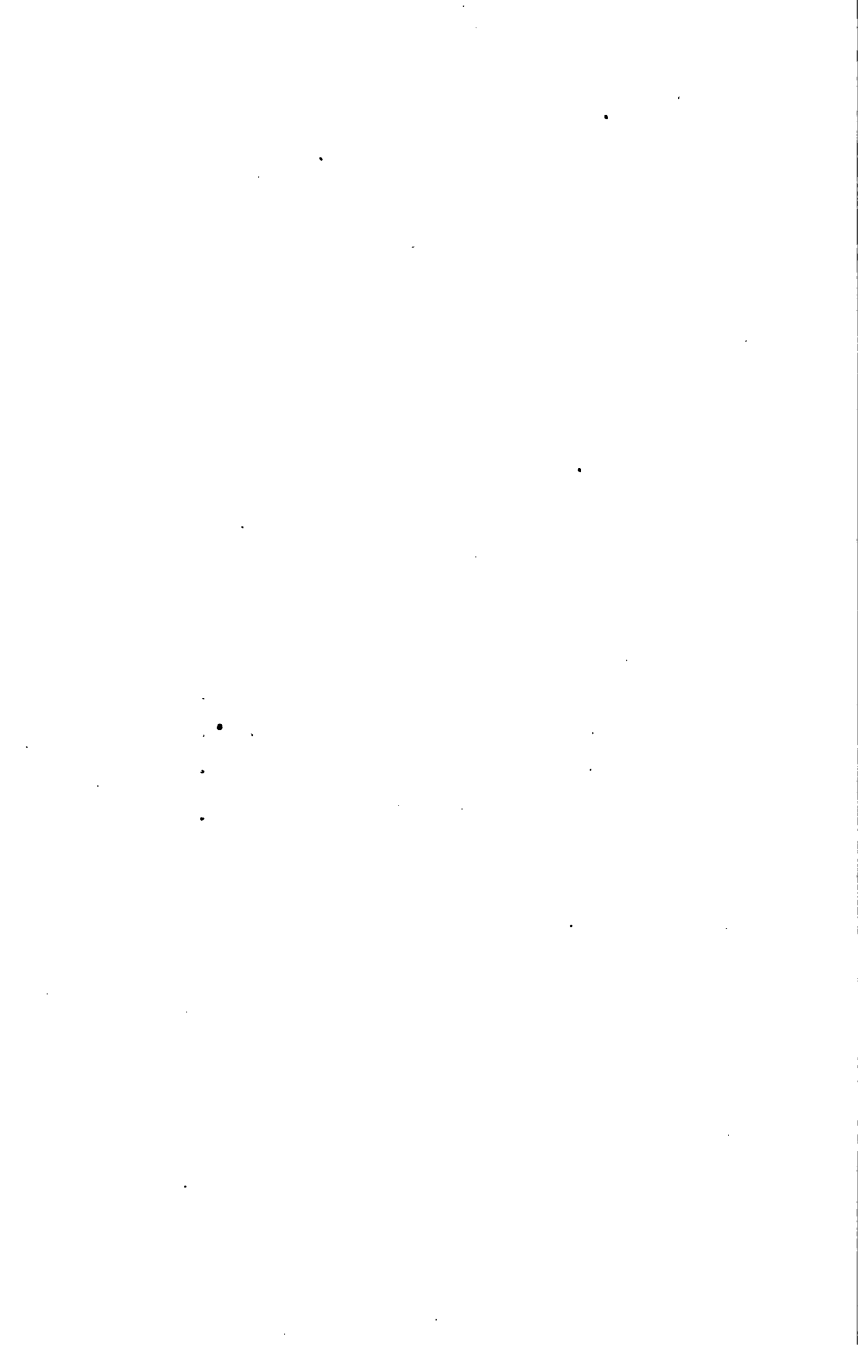
Madame de Maintenon, whom Louis XIV. had privately married in 1684, took a warm interest in a convent for the education of young ladies, which she had established at St. Cyr. Here it was the custom for the girls to recite

plays at certain times, chiefly those of Corneille and Racine ; and this they had done on one occasion with such evident relish for the tenderer passages, when " *Andromache* " had been selected for performance, that it was deemed unsuitable for repetition, and Racine was requested by Madame de Maintenon to write something expressly for her young charges of a more edifying tendency. Boileau advised him to decline the commission as one beneath his powers, but he was unwilling to offend Madame de Maintenon, and determined to do his best. The fruit of this resolution was the sacred drama of " *Esther*," which was privately performed at the Maison de St. Cyr in 1689, and met with much applause. Encouraged by this success, he essayed a higher flight in " *Athalie*," which was acted by the same young performers in 1691, and is justly regarded as the finest specimen of its kind. Neither of these sacred dramas was acted on a public stage till long after Racine's death, which occurred on the 12th of April, 1699. A short history of Port Royal was his last work, and formed a fitting conclusion to his chequered relations with that celebrated community ; for therein he did full justice to the merits to which he had been blinded by passion in the hotter days of his theatrical career, and nobly repaid the debt of gratitude that he owed to those whose pious instructions had so long lain dormant but not dead, as testified by his subsequent conversion and the exalted religious sentiments of his later writings.



## CONTENTS.

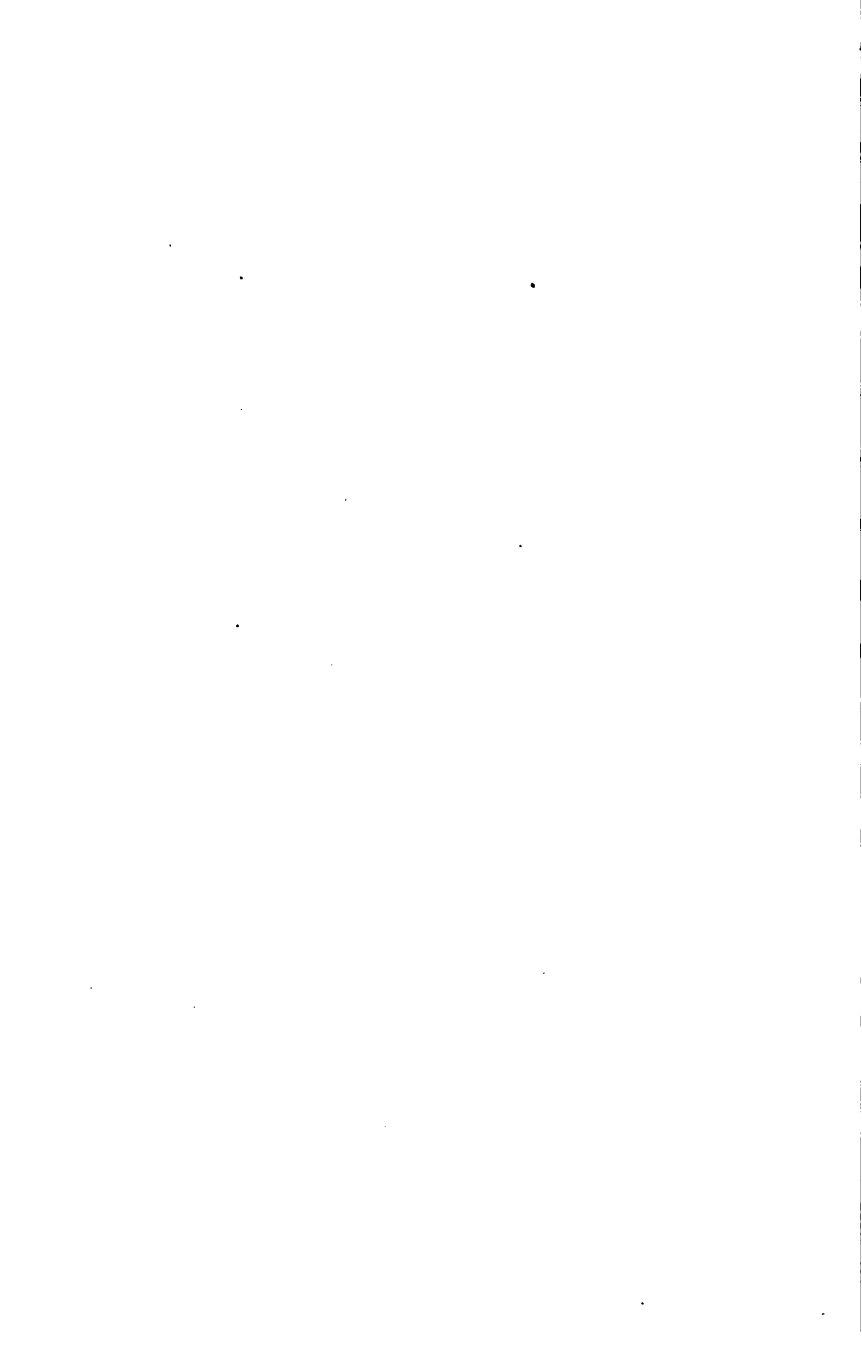
	PAGE
THE THEBAÏD . . . . .	1
ALEXANDER THE GREAT . . . . .	63
ANDROMACHE . . . . .	121
THE LITIGANTS . . . . .	185
BRITANNICUS . . . . .	253
BERENICE . . . . .	325





THE THEBAÏD;  
OR,  
THE BROTHERS AT WAR.  
A TRAGEDY.  
1664.

21



## INTRODUCTION TO THE THEBAÏD.

THIS play, which was first acted in 1664, when Racine was in his twenty-fifth year, is a tragedy founded upon the "Seven against Thebes" of Æschylus and the "Phœnician Women" of Euripides. The part of Hæmon is borrowed from the "Antigone" of Sophocles, and free use has been made of Rotrou's tragedy of the same name. The author, in the preface to this drama in his collected works, begs the reader's indulgence for its imperfections, in consideration of the early age at which he wrote it. He apologizes for the wholesale slaughter of nearly all the characters at its close on the ground that he has therein only followed tradition. Love occupies but a subsidiary place in the development of the plot, the main theme being the hatred between the sons of Œdipus, as inheritors of the curse pronounced against the latter for the parricide and incest of which he was unwittingly guilty.

The influence of Corneille is strongly marked in this the earliest of Racine's published plays; and neither in matter nor style is there more than a faint promise of original genius.

## CHARACTERS.

ETEOCLES, *King of Thebes.*

POLYNICES, *brother of Eteocles.*

JOCASTA, *mother of those two princes, and of Antigone.*

ANTIGONE, *sister of Eteocles and Polynices.*

CREON, *their uncle.*

HEMON, *son of Creon, lover of Antigone.*

OLYMPIA, *confidential friend of Jocasta.*

ATTALUS, *confidential friend of Creon.*

A SOLDIER *of the army of Polynices.*

GUARDS.

---

The scene is laid at Thebes, in a room of the palace.

# THE THEBAÏD;

OR,

## THE BROTHERS AT WAR.

### ACT I.

#### *Scene 1.*

JOCASTA, OLYMPIA,

JOCASTA.

Olympia, are they gone? What grief is mine,  
To pay with weeping for one moment's rest!  
For six long months mine eyes have open'd thus  
Only to tears, nor ever closed in peace:  
Ah, would that death might seal them up for aye,  
Ere they behold this darkest deed of all!  
Have they encountered?

OLYMPIA.

From th' high city wall  
I saw their hosts for battle all array'd,  
Their bright arms flashing in the sun; then left  
The ramparts straight to bring you word; for there  
I saw the king himself march, sword in hand,  
Before his troops, teaching the stoutest hearts  
Surpassing eagerness to dare the worst.

JOCASTA.

No doubt remains, Olympia, they are bent  
On mutual slaughter. Let the Princess know,

And bid her hasten hither. Righteous Heav'n,  
Support my weakness. We must after them,  
Part these unnatural brothers, or else die  
Slain by their hands. The fatal day is come,  
Bare dread of which has fill'd me with despair?  
Of no avail have been my prayers and tears;  
The Fates not yet their wrath have satisfied.

O Sun, that givest light to all the world,  
Why hast thou left us not in deepest night?  
Shall thy fair beams on deeds of darkness shine,  
Nor horror turn thine eyes from what we see?  
Alas, such portents can appal no more,  
The race of Læus has made them trite;  
Thou canst unmoved behold my guilty sons,  
For crimes more heinous yet their parents wrought;  
Thou dost not shudder if my sons forswear  
Their solemn oaths, unnatural murderers both,  
Knowing them from incestuous union born,  
Rather would'st wonder were they virtuous.

*Scene 2.*

JOCASTA, ANTIGONE, OLYMPIA.

JOCASTA.

My daughter, have you heard our misery?

ANTIGONE.

Yes, they have told me of my brothers' rage.

JOCASTA.

Let us then hasten, dear Antigone,  
To stop, if it may be, their fratricide.  
Come, let us show them what they hold most dear,  
And see if they will yield to our attack,  
Or if in blinded frenzy they will dare  
To shed our blood, ere each the other slays.

ANTIGONE.

Mother, 'tis over! Eteocles is here!

*Scene 3.*

JOCASTA, ETEOCLES, ANTIGONE, OLYMPIA.

JOCASTA.

Your arm, Olympia! Anguish makes me weak.

ETEOCLES.

Mother, what trouble ails you?

JOCASTA.

Ah! my son!  
Do not I see your raiment stain'd with blood?  
Is it your brother's blood? Is it your own?

ETEOCLES.

No, Madam, it is neither. In his camp  
My brother Polynices loiters yet,  
And will not meet my challenge face to face,  
But only sent an Argive force, that dared  
Dispute our sally from these walls; rash fools!  
I made them bite the dust; their blood it is,  
Which you may see.

JOCASTA.

But what did you intend?  
What sudden impulse led you, all at once,  
To pour your troops upon the plain?

ETEOCLES.

'Twas time

I acted as I did, for, lingering here,  
My fame grew tarnish'd, and hard words arose  
From all the people, blaming me for sloth,  
When loom'd already Famine's dreadful form;  
I heard regrets that they had crown'd me king,  
Complaints that I had fail'd to justify  
Their choice to that high rank. So, come what may,  
I must content them; Thebes from this day forth

Shall captive be no more ; no troops of mine  
Being left to overawe, let her decide,  
Alone, the issue. I have men enough  
To keep the field ; if Fortune aid our arms,  
Bold Polynices and his proud allies  
Shall leave her free, or perish at my feet.

JOCASTA.

Heav'ns ! Could you let such blood your arms defile ?  
Has then the crown for you such fatal charm ?  
If only to be gain'd by fratricide,  
Would my son wear it at a price so dear ?  
Does honour urge ? With you alone it rests  
To give us peace without recourse to crime,  
And, vanquishing your savage wrath this day,  
Your brother satisfy and reign with him.

ETEOCLES.

To share my crown ! And call you that to reign ?  
To tamely yield what my own right has giv'n !

JOCASTA.

You know, my son, how birth and justice grant  
This dignity to him as well as you ;  
How Œdipus, ere ending his sad course,  
Ordain'd that each of you his year should reign,  
And, having but one kingdom to bequeath,  
Will'd you should both be rulers in your turn.  
To these conditions you subscribed. The lot  
Summon'd you first to pow'r supreme, and so  
The throne you mounted, unopposed by him,  
Unwilling now to let him take your place.

ETEOCLES.

No, Madam ; to the sceptre he has lost  
All claim, since Thebes refused to ratify  
Our compact, and, in making me her king,  
'Tis she, not I, who barr'd him from the throne :  
Has Thebes less reason now to dread his pow'r,



After six months of outrage at his hands?  
How could she e'er obey that savage Prince  
Who arms against her Famine and the Sword?  
How could she take for king Mycenæ's slave,  
Who for all Thebans hatred only feels?  
Who, to the king of Argos basely bound,  
Links him in marriage to our bitterest foes?  
For Argos chose him for his son-in-law,  
In hopes that by his means he might behold  
Thebes laid in ashes. Love had little part  
In such foul union; fury lit the torch  
Of Hymen. Thebes, t'escape his chains, crown'd me,  
Expects thro' me to see her troubles end,  
Must needs accuse me if I play her false,—  
I am her captive, I am not her king!

## JOCASTA.

Say, rather say, ungrateful heart and fierce,  
Nought else can move you like the diadem.  
Yet I am wrong; it is not royal rank,  
But guilt alone, that has a charm for you.  
Well, since your soul so hungers after that,  
Why stop at fratricide? Slay me as well.  
Seems it small sin to shed a brother's blood?  
I offer you my own. Will that suffice?  
Thus then will you have vanquish'd all your foes,  
Removed all checks, committed every crime,  
No hateful rival to the throne be left,  
And you be greatest of all criminals!

## ETEOCLES.

What will content you, Madam? Must I leave  
The throne, and crown my brother king instead?  
Must I, to further your unjust design,  
Own him as lord who is my subject now,  
And, to advance you to your height of bliss,  
Yield myself up a prey to his revenge?  
Must I submit to die?—

## JOCASTA.

What words are these?  
Good Heav'ns! How ill you read my secret heart!  
I do not ask you to resign your sway;  
Reign still, my son, for such is my desire;  
But if my many woes can pity stir,  
If in your breast you keep some love for me,  
Or if your own unblemish'd fame be dear,  
Then let your brother share that high estate;  
Only an empty splendour will be his;  
Your pow'r enhanced thereby will sweeter prove;  
Your subjects all will praise the generous deed,  
And ever wish to keep a prince so rare;  
This noble act will not impair your rights,  
But render you the greatest of all kings,  
As the most just. Or, if you will not bend  
To meet a mother's wish, if, at such price,  
Peace seems impossible, and pow'r alone  
Has charms for you; at least, to give me ease,  
Suspend your arms. Grant to your mother's tears  
This favour, while I seek your brother's camp:  
Pity perchance may in his soul reside;  
Or I at least may bid my last farewell.  
This moment let me go, e'en to his tent,  
And unattended; this shall be my hope;  
My heart-felt sighs may move him to relent.

## ETEOCLES.

Mother, you need not go; here may you see  
Your son again, if in that interview  
You find such charms. It rests with him alone  
To effect a truce. This very hour your wish  
May be fulfill'd, this palace welcome him.  
I will go further, and, that you may know  
He wrongs me in imputing treachery,  
And that I play no hateful tyrant's part,  
Let sentence be pronounced by gods and men.  
If so the people will, to him I yield

My place ; but let him bow to their decree,  
If it be exile ; yea, I pledge my word,  
Free and unfetter'd Thebes shall choose her king.

*Scene 4.*

JOCASTA, ETEOCLES, ANTIGONE, CREON, OLYMPIA.

CREON.

The sally has alarm'd your subjects, sire ;  
Thebes at your fancied loss already weeps,  
While horror and affright reign everywhere,  
And people tremble gazing from the walls.

ETEOCLES.

Soon shall their vain alarm be quieted.  
Madam, I go to join my gallant troops ;  
Meanwhile you may accomplish your desires,  
Bring Polynices in, and talk of peace.  
Creon, the queen commands here in my room,  
Prepare the people to obey her will ;  
Your son, Menæceus shall be left behind  
To take and give her orders ; him I choose,  
For, high repute with all to valour join'd,  
His merits will the timid reassure,  
And give no handle to the enemy.  
Command his service, Madam.

(*To CREON.*)

Follow me.

CREON.

What, sire !—

ETEOCLES.

Yes, Creon, I am so resolv'd.

CREON.

And do you thus resign your sovereign pow'r ?

ETEOCLES.

Whether I do or not, ne'er vex yourself ;  
Fulfil my bidding, and come after me.

*Scene 5.*

JOCASTA, ANTIGONE, CREON, OLYMPIA.

CREON.

What have you done? Madam, what course is this,  
To make the conqueror seek ignoble flight?  
Your counsel ruins all.

JOCASTA.

Nay, all preserves ;  
For thus, and thus alone, can Thebes be saved.

CREON.

What, Madam ! when, (our state being strong as now,  
Contingents of six thousand men and more  
Swelling our ranks and promising success,)  
The king lets victory from his hands be snatch'd !

JOCASTA.

There may be conquest, yet no glory won ;  
Shame and remorse oft follow victory.  
When brothers twain for mutual slaughter arm,  
To part them not may be to lose them both :  
Or if one conquer, to have suffer'd him  
So to prevail were his worst injury.

CREON.

Too high their wrath has ris'n—

JOCASTA.

It may be calm'd.

CREON.

Both wish to reign.

JOCASTA.

And so in truth they shall.

CREON.

Kings' majesty admits no partnership ;  
'Tis no commodity to be resign'd,  
And then resumed.

JOCASTA.

They shall accept as law  
The interest of the State.

CREON.

Which is to have  
A single king, who, governing his realms  
With constant sway, accustoms to his laws  
People and Princes. But alternate rule  
Would give two tyrants, when it gave two kings.  
One brother would the other's work destroy  
By contrary decrees ; they'd ever be  
Scheming to exercise despotic pow'r,  
And public policy would change each year.  
To put a period to their sovereignty  
Means to give greater scope for violence.  
Both in their turn would make their subjects groan ;  
Like mountain torrents lasting but a day,  
Which any barrier makes more dangerous,  
Ruin and misery must mark their course.

JOCASTA.

Nay, rather shall we see the brothers vie  
In noble schemes to win their country's love.  
But, Creon, own that all your trouble springs  
From fear lest peace should render treason vain,  
Seat my sons firmly in the throne you seek,  
And break the snares you set to catch their steps.  
As at their death there falls by right of birth  
Into your hands the sceptre, natural ties  
Of common blood between you and my sons  
Make you regard them as your greatest foes,

And your ambition, aiming at the crown,  
Inspires a hatred which they share alike.  
With dangerous counsels you infect the king,  
And make a friend of one to ruin both.

## CREON.

I nourish no such fancies ; for the king  
My high respect is ardent and sincere ;  
And my ambition is not, as you think,  
To reach the throne, but to maintain him there.  
My sole concern is to exalt his pow'r ;  
I hate his foes, and there lies all my crime :  
I care not to deny it. But, methinks,  
This crime of mine finds no like feeling here.

## JOCASTA.

I am his mother, Creon ; if I love  
His brother, is the king less dear for that ?  
Let cringing courtiers hate him as they may,  
A mother's tender heart beats ever true.

## ANTIGONE.

Your interest herein is one with ours,  
The king has enemies that are not yours ;  
You are a father, and amongst his foes,  
Consider, Creon, that your son is found,  
For Polynices has no warmer friend  
Than Hæmon.

## CREON.

True, nor am I less than just ;  
He holds in my regard a special place,  
Which is, as it should be, to hate him more  
Than any other ; in just wrath I wish  
That all might hate him as his father does.

## ANTIGONE.

After such valiant deeds as he has wrought,  
The general feeling has another bent.

CREON.

I see it, Madam, and I grieve thereat,  
But know my duty when a son revolts ;  
All these grand exploits that have won him praise  
Excite my just resentment. For Disgrace  
Is ever constant to the rebel's side ;  
His bravest actions bring his greatest guilt,  
The prowess of his arm but marks his crime,  
And Glory scorns to own Disloyalty.

ANTIGONE.

Heed better Nature's voice.

CREON.

The dearer he  
Who does th' offence, the more the ill is felt.

ANTIGONE.

But should a father carry wrath so far ?  
You hate too much.

CREON.

You are too lenient,  
In pleading for a rebel you transgress.

ANTIGONE.

The cause of Innocence is worth a word.

CREON.

I know what makes his innocence for you.

ANTIGONE.

And I what makes him hateful in your sight.

CREON.

For Love sees not like common eyes.

JOCASTA.

Beware  
Of what my wrath can do, when you abuse

The liberty which may be stretch'd too far  
And bring down ruin on your head at last.

ANTIGONE.

The public good weighs little on his soul,  
And Patriotism masks another flame.  
I know it, Creon, but abhor a suit,  
Which 'twere your wisdom to leave unexpress'd.

CREON.

I'll do so, Madam ; and, beginning now,  
Will rid you of my presence. For I see  
To pay you my respect but points your scorn :  
My son,—more happy,—shall supply my room.  
The king has summoned me, and I obey.  
Hæmon and Polynices,—send for them.  
Farewell.

JOCASTA.

Yes, wicked schemer, both will come,  
And with united efforts foil your plots.

*Scene 6.*

JOCASTA, ANTIGONE, OLYMPIA.

ANTIGONE.

The traitor ! What a height of insolence !

JOCASTA.

All his presumptuous words will turn to shame.  
For soon, if our desires are heard in Heav'n,  
Peace will ambition's retribution bring.  
But every hour is precious, we must haste  
And summon Hæmon and your brother too ;  
I am prepared to grant them to this end  
Whate'er safe conduct they think fit to ask.

And gracious Heav'n, if Justice may give pause  
To my misfortunes, then incline to peace



The heart of Polynices ; aid my sighs,  
Make eloquent my trouble and my tears !

ANTIGONE (*alone*).

If Heav'n can feel compassion for a flame  
As innocent as mine, then bring me back  
My Hæmon faithful still, and grant to-day  
That with my lover Love himself may come.

## ACT II.

### *Scene 1.*

ANTIGONE, HÆMON.

HÆMON.

What ! Will you rob me of the face I love  
So soon, when I have suffer'd a whole year  
Of absence ? Have you call'd me to your side  
To snatch away again so sweet a prize ?

ANTIGONE.

Shall I so soon, then, cast a brother off,  
And let my mother seek the gods alone ?  
Ought I to shape my duty to your wish,  
Think but of love, and care for peace no more ?

HÆMON.

No duty bids thee thwart my happiness ;  
They can consult the oracle full well  
Without us. Let me rather at your eyes  
Question my heart's Divinity what fate  
Is mine. Should I be overbold to ask  
If their accusom'd sweetness welcome still  
The thought of my affection, nor resent  
My ardour ? Can they pity where they wound ?

I.

C

While cruel absence dragg'd its weary course,  
Say, have you wish'd me to be faithful still?  
Thought you how Death was threat'ning, far from you,  
A lover who should die but at your knees?  
Ah! when such beauty penetrates the soul,  
When the heart dares to lift its hopes to you,  
How sweet to worship charms divinely fair!  
What torture when they vanish out of sight!  
Each moment's separation seem'd an age;  
And I had long since closed my sad career,  
Had I not trusted, till I might return,  
That absence would to you be proof of love,  
And my obedience in your memory dwell  
To plead for me while banish'd from your face;  
And that each thought of me would make you think,  
How great must be the love that thus obeys.

## ANTIGONE.

Yes, I knew well that such a faithful soul  
Would find the pain of absence hard to bear;  
And, if I may my secret thoughts reveal,  
The wish would sometimes come that you might feel  
Some shade of bitterness, to make the days,  
Parted from me, seem longer than before.  
But blame me not, for mine own heart was full  
Of sorrow, and but wish'd that you might share  
Its load, grown yet more heavy since the war  
Brought your invading forces on this land.  
Ah! with what anguish did I then behold  
My dearest on opposing sides array'd!  
With countless pangs my heart was torn to see  
Loved ones without our walls, loved ones within:  
At each assault a thousand terrors clash'd  
In conflict, and a thousand deaths I died.

## HÆMON.

Tis pitiful indeed; but have I done  
Aught but as you yourself directed me?  
In following Polynices I obey'd  
Your wish; nay more, your absolute command.

A friend's devoted heart I pledg'd him then,  
Quitted my country, left my father's side,  
Thereby incurring his indignant wrath,  
And, worst of all, banish'd myself from you.

## ANTIGONE.

I bear it all in mind ; Hæmon is right,  
In serving Polynices, me you serv'd.  
Dear was he then to me, and dear to-day,  
All that was done for him was done for me.  
We loved each other from our tenderest years,  
And o'er his heart I held unrivall'd sway ;  
To please him was my chief delight, to share  
His sorrows was the sister's privilege.  
O that such pow'r to move him still were mine !  
Then would he love the peace for which I yearn ;  
Our common woe would so be lull'd to rest,  
And I should see him, nor would you from me  
Be parted.

## HÆMON.

He abhors this dreadful war ;  
Yea, I have seen him sigh with grief and rage,  
That he has been compell'd to make his way  
Thro' bloodshed to regain his father's throne.  
Hope that the gods, touch'd by our miseries,  
Will soon the rift between the brothers heal ;  
May Heav'n restore affection to their hearts,  
And in their sister's breast keep love alight !

## ANTIGONE.

That latter task indeed, ah ! doubt it not,  
Were easier far than to appease their rage.  
Well do I know them both, and am assured  
Their hearts, dear Hæmon, are more hard than mine.  
But sometimes Heav'n works marvels past belief.

*Scene 2.*

ANTIGONE, HÆMON, OLYMPIA.

ANTIGONE.

Now let us hear what said the oracle.  
What must be done?

OLYMPIA.

Alas!

ANTIGONE.

What! were you told  
That war must still be waged?

OLYMPIA.

Ah! worse than that!

HÆMON.

What woe is this the angry Pow'rs portend?

OLYMPIA.

Prince, hear the answer for yourself, then judge:  
"Ye Thebans, thus doth Fate ordain,  
That if ye would from war be freed,  
The last hope of the royal seed  
With blood outpour'd your land must stain."

ANTIGONE.

How has this offspring of a hapless race  
Deserv'd such condemnation, oh, ye gods?  
Was not my father's death vengeance enough,  
That wrath must follow all our family?

HÆMON.

Lady, this sentence is not aim'd at you,  
For virtue shelters you from punishment.  
The gods can read your innocence of heart.

## ANTIGONE.

Tho' innocence affords no trusty shield,  
Yet 'tis not for myself I fear their stroke.  
The guilt of Œdipus will slay his child  
Waiting without a murmur for her death.  
But if I must my ground of dread disclose,  
It is for you, dear Hæmon, that I fear;  
From that unhappy stock like us you spring.  
I see too plainly that the wrath of Heav'n  
This baleful honour will to you extend  
As unto us, and make our princes wish  
Their birth had been from lowest of the low.

## HÆMON.

Can I regret a destiny so grand,  
Or shrink from meeting such a noble death?  
To be descended from the blood of kings  
Is glorious, e'en if we must lose that blood  
Soon as receiv'd.

## ANTIGONE.

If any sin is ours,  
Should Heav'n for that take vengeance upon you?  
The father and the children might suffice,  
Without more distant quest for guiltless blood.  
Th' offence that we inherit 'tis for us  
To expiate. Then slay us, heav'nly Pow'rs,  
But spare the rest!

My sire, dear Hæmon, brings  
Your utter ruin now, and I, perchance,  
Yet more than he. Punishment falls on you,  
And on your House, because my father sinn'd,—  
And you have loved his daughter, which has wrought  
More harm than incest and than parricide.

## HÆMON.

My love, say you? Is that a fatal crime?  
Can it be wrong to love celestial charms?  
And since my passion meets such sweet response,  
How can it e'er deserve the wrath of Heav'n?

My sighs concern you and your heart alone,  
For you it is to judge if they offend :  
As to your potent sentence they appeal,  
Shall they be blamable or innocent.  
Let Heav'n decree my ruin if it will,  
Still shall the causes of that fate be dear,  
Proud shall I be to die because I claim  
Kinship with royalty, and happier still  
To die your subject. In this common wreck,  
Why should I wish to live a life forlorn ?  
The gods would all in vain my death delay,  
Their mercy would be foil'd by my despair.  
But after all perchance our fears are vain,  
Patience !

Lo, Polynices and the Queen !

*Scene 3.*

JOCASTA, POLYNICES, ANTIGONE, HÆMON.

POLYNICES.

Cease to oppose me, in the name of Heav'n :  
I plainly see peace is impossible.  
I hoped the eternal justice of the gods  
Might against tyranny declare itself,  
And, weary of the sight of so much blood,  
Might grant to each of us his proper rank ;  
But, since they back injustice openly,  
And side with guilt, I can no longer hope,  
When Heav'n itself favours unrighteousness,  
That a rebellious people may be just.  
Shall then a shameless rabble judge my cause,  
Whose base self-interest, tho' remote from his,  
Inspires the zeal that serves my enemy.  
The multitude admit not Reason's sway.  
Victim already of this people's scorn,  
Me they have banish'd, nor will take again  
Th' offended prince, whom they a tyrant deem.  
And as to honour's dictates they are deaf,

They think the aim of all the world, revenge.  
Their hatred owns no curb, but, started once,  
Holds on its course for ever.

JOCASTA.

If, indeed,  
This people have such fear of you, my Son,  
And all the Thebans dread your sovereignty,  
Why, when they steel their hearts against your plea,  
Thro' bloodshed seek the sceptre they withhold?

POLYNICES.

Is it the people's part to choose their lord?  
Soon as they hate a king must he resign  
His crown? And by their hatred or their love,  
Is his right limited to mount the throne,  
Or leave it? With affection or with fear  
Let these regard me, as they will; what birth,  
Not their caprice, has made, they must accept,  
And pay respect if they refuse to love.

JOCASTA.

When subjects hate their king, he then becomes  
A tyrant.

POLYNICES.

Nay, a lawful prince can ne'er  
Be call'd such. None deserve that odious name  
With rights like mine, nor does a people's hate  
Make tyrants. Rather name my brother so.

JOCASTA.

He's loved by all.

POLYNICES.

A tyrant 'tis they love,  
Who by a hundred tricks of meanness tries  
To keep the footing he has gain'd by force;  
Who learns from pride lessons of humbleness,  
His brother's tyrant, but his people's slave.  
To keep the sceptre to himself, he bends

Submissive, and, to make me hated, courts  
Contempt. Not without cause do they prefer  
A traitor, for the people love a slave,  
And fear to have a master. To consult  
Their whims were treason done to royalty.

## JOCASTA.

Has discord then for you such matchless charms,  
Already weary of the armistice?  
After such troubles shall we never cease,  
You, to shed blood, and I, to weep in vain?  
Will you grant nothing to a mother's tears?  
Daughter, restrain your brother, if you can;  
Erst was your love the only check he own'd.

## ANTIGONE.

Ah! if his soul is deaf to pity's voice  
For your sake, can his former love for me,  
Estranged by absence, leave me room for hope?  
Scarce in his memory have I still a place:  
He knows no pleasure but in shedding blood.  
No longer may we trust to find in him  
The gallant prince who shuddered at the thought  
Of crime, whose generous soul with kindness teem'd,  
Honour'd his mother, and his sister loved:  
Now Nature's ties for him are idle dreams,  
That sister he disowns, that mother scorns;  
And his Ingratitude, long nurs'd by Pride,  
Holds us as strangers, yea, as enemies.

## POLYNICES.

Charge not that sin on my sore troubled soul:  
Say rather, Sister, you yourself are changed,  
Say, the unjust usurper of my rights  
Has robb'd me of a sister's tenderness.  
The same as ever, I forget you not.

## ANTIGONE.

Hard heart, is this to love as I love you,



To rest unmoved by all my painful sighs,  
To doom me still to sorrows manifold?

## POLYNICES.

Sister, is this to love your brother then,  
To urge entreaties justice must refuse,  
To wish to wrest the sceptre from my hand?  
Ye gods! Then Eteocles himself is kind!  
A tyrant wrongs me, yet you favour him  
Unfairly.

## ANTIGONE.

Nay, I hold your interests dear.  
Think not these eyes are false that weep for you;  
My tears conspire not with your enemies.  
That peace for which I yearn would be to me  
Torture—should Polynices lose thereby  
A throne. The only favour that I seek  
Is for a longer space to look on you,  
My Brother; suffer me to see your face  
A few brief days, and give me time to find  
Some means that may restore you to the rank  
Which you inherit, without loss of blood  
So precious. Can you now refuse to grant  
This little favour to a sister's tears,  
A mother's sighs?

## JOCASTA.

What have you yet to fear?  
Why wish so soon to leave us? All this day,  
Is it not all included in the truce?  
Must it be ended ere 'tis well begun?  
See how your brother, laying down his arms,  
Permits our meeting,—is your will more stern?

## ANTIGONE.

Yes, Brother, his compassion passes yours;  
His mother's tears can move him, and our grief  
To-day has forced him to disarm his wrath.  
You call him cruel; you are worse than he.

HÆMON.

My lord, no danger presses ; you may well  
Let their entreaties even yet prevail.  
Grant to their earnest wish this day, ungrudg'd,  
Perchance they may devise some happy scheme  
To heal the quarrel. Nor let Eteocles  
Have pow'r to say that, were it not for you,  
Peace might have been. Thus will you satisfy  
A mother and a sister, yea your own  
Honour.

What brings this man with looks perturb'd ?

*Scene 4.*

JOCASTA, POLYNICES, ANTIGONE, HÆMON, A SOLDIER.

SOLDIER (*to POLYNICES*).

My lord, the truce is broken, and the fight  
Rages once more ; Creon attacks your host ;  
The Thebans at their king's command renounce  
Their oath ; and scarce can brave Hippomedon,  
Filling your place, withstand the general charge ;  
He order'd me to tell you so, my lord.

POLYNICES.

The traitors ! Come, my Hæmon, we must go.  
(*To the Queen.*) Madam, you see how well he keeps his  
word.  
Straight will I meet his challenge and attack,  
Since he will have it so.

JOCASTA.

My Son, my Son !—  
He hears me not. Cries are as vain as tears.  
Go, dear Antigone, with wingèd feet,  
Beg Hæmon to do all he can to part  
Your ruthless brothers.

Ah ! strength fails my limbs,  
Too weak to move. One task remains—to die !

## ACT III.

*Scene 1.*

JOCASTA, OLYMPIA.

JOCASTA.

Olympia, go, and view the dreadful sight ;  
See if their rage has found no obstacle,  
If one or other owns no touch of shame.  
They say Menœceus is gone to urge  
The claims of peace.

OLYMPIA.

Some noble purpose arm'd  
His spirit, beam'd heroic in his eye,  
And you must hope, dear Madam, to the end.

JOCASTA.

Go, look, Olympia, and then bring me word  
Of all you see ; lighten this anxious heart.

OLYMPIA.

How can I leave you thus in solitude ?

JOCASTA.

Go, I would be alone ; if such can be  
My lot, with such a multitude of woes !

*Scene 2.*

J O C A S T A.

Ah ! will these sad afflictions last for aye,  
Nor e'er exhaust the vengeance of the gods ?  
Will they inflict a thousand cruel deaths,  
Yet hurry not my steps towards the grave ?  
Less terribly severe would be their wrath,

Were it to strike the guilty once for all!  
How infinite their punishments appear,  
When life is left to those that suffer them!  
Heav'n knows that since that thrice accurs'd day,  
When I first found I had become the wife  
Of mine own son, the sufferings I endured  
Surpass'd the keenest torments of the damn'd.  
Yet, righteous gods, did an unconscious crime  
Deserve such wrath implacable? Alas!  
I knew him not, that luckless son of mine.  
'Twas you yourselves who led him to my arms,  
Yourself that open'd wide the horrid gulf.  
Such is the justice of these mighty gods!  
They bring our footsteps to the brink of crime,  
Force us to fall, and then are merciless.  
Do they delight in leading men astray,  
To make them very types of misery?  
And can they not, when they would vent their wrath,  
Find criminals to whom the crime is sweet?

*Scene 3.*

JOCASTA, ANTIGONE.

JOCASTA.

Well, is all over? one or other slain,  
Comes the proud victor to add matricide  
To slaughter of a brother? Daughter, speak.

ANTIGONE.

Heav'n is pleas'd, the oracle fulfill'd.

JOCASTA.

What! My two sons are dead?

ANTIGONE.

Another life,  
Worthy of all its royal ancestry,  
Has purchased peace for Thebes, for you repose,

Yea, for our country sacrificed itself.

I ran to call back Hæmon and your son,  
But ere I started they were far ahead ;  
They heard me not, and vainly did I call  
With cries of anguish on the name of each.  
They both flew swiftly to the battle-field ;  
And, as for me, mounting the ramparts' height,  
I, with the people there, watch'd in alarm,  
That seem'd to freeze our blood, the thickening fray.  
Just at that fatal moment there steps forth,  
Between the embattled ranks, our country's hope,  
The youngest yet most honour'd of our blood,  
The Prince Menœceus, worthy to be call'd  
Brother of Hæmon and too good to be  
The son of Creon ; in his zeal to show  
His love for Thebes, in th' ears of either host  
He cries :—" Halt ! Heav'n forbids th' unnatural strife ! "  
To these commanding accents all give heed,  
Astonish'd at so strange a spectacle,  
And check the dark'ning tempest of their rage.  
Then straightway he continues :—" Learn," says he,  
" The kind decree of Fate, whereby full soon  
Ye shall behold a limit to your woes.  
I am the last descendant of your kings,  
Whose blood, so Heav'n has will'd, must now be shed.  
Welcome this blood then that my hand shall spill,  
And welcome peace, beyond your hopes regain'd."  
Thus speaks he, and therewith deals the death blow :  
And when the Thebans saw their hero fall,  
As tho' peace were but pain at such a cost,  
Trembling they view'd that glorious sacrifice.  
I saw th' afflicted Hæmon leave his place,  
And fondly clasp his brother's blood-stain'd form,  
While Creon in his turn threw down his arms,  
And turn'd in tears toward his dying son.  
Seeing them so absorb'd, all else forgot,  
Both armies drew apart and left the field.  
With agitated pulse and stricken soul,  
I could not look upon a sight so sad,  
Tho' full of admiration for that prince  
Heroic.

JOCASTA.

I too must admire the deed  
That makes me shudder. Is it possible,  
Ye gods, that after this Thebes still should find  
No path to peace? Cannot this death sublime,  
Which even moves my sons to cease from war,  
Content you? Shall this noble victim die  
Rejected? If to virtue you incline,  
As crime you hate, if ye reward as well  
As punish, shall not guilt be wash'd away  
By this pure blood?

ANTIGONE.

Such virtue cannot fail  
Of recompense, his life has more than paid  
The debt we owe the gods; a hero's blood  
That of a thousand criminals outweighs  
In worth.

JOCASTA.

You little know the wrath of Heav'n,  
That to my sorrow gives relief awhile,  
But, ever, when I think its hand is stay'd,  
Makes ready to destroy me utterly.  
This night it seems to wipe my tears away,  
To show me when I wake new scenes of blood.  
The hopes of peace with which it flatters me  
A cruel oracle for aye forbids;  
It brings my son, and bids me look on him,  
But ah, how dearly purchased is that joy!  
My son is deaf to all my earnest pray'rs,  
Leaves me in sudden haste, and takes the field.  
Thus ever cruel burns the wrath of Heav'n;  
It only mocks us when it seems appeas'd,  
And grows more fierce; it interrupts its blows,  
To make them fall the heavier, and withdraws  
Its arm to crush me.

ANTIGONE.

Let us hope all good  
From this last wonder.

JOCASTA.

Can I, while my sons  
Remain unreconciled? The younger heeds  
Nought but his rights; the other only hears  
The people's voice, and Creon's, whose base greed  
Robs all his son's devotion of its fruit.  
That gallant prince to save us dies in vain,  
His father harms us more than he can help.  
That faithless sire of two young heroes—

ANTIGONE.

Ah!

My Mother, see, he comes, and with the King.

*Scene 4.*

JOCASTA, ETEOCLES, ANTIGONE, CREON.

JOCASTA.

'Tis thus, my Son, then, that kings keep their word!

ETEOCLES.

Madam, this fray was not begun by me,  
But by some soldiers, Argives and our own,  
Who, having quarrell'd with each other, drew  
Their comrades on to help them, till at length  
A mere dispute into a battle turn'd:  
A bloody one it doubtless would have been,  
And settled once for all our rival claims,  
Had not Menœceus by his noble end  
Held back the arms of all the combatants.  
That prince, last offspring of our royal race,  
Transported with a patriotic love,  
The fateful answer of the gods took home,  
And gave himself to Death right willingly.

JOCASTA.

Oh, if Menœceus loved his country so  
That Life's sweet charm paled in comparison,

Cannot that self-same love at least avail  
To check the fierce ambition of my son?  
His grand example bids you follow him,  
But not to die, nor even cease to reign:  
You may by slight concession yet do more  
Than all his blood outpour'd on our behalf.  
Cease but to hate your brother, nothing else,  
And you will bless us better than that death  
Of self-devotion. Is it harder, say,  
To love a brother, than, despising Life,  
To rush into Death's arms? Easier for him  
To shed his blood, than you to cherish yours?

## ETEOCLES.

His virtue I admire no less than you,  
And even envy such a glorious death.  
Yet must I tell you, Madam, 'tis a task  
More difficult to quit a throne than life.  
Glory full oft makes us in love with death,  
But few kings deem it glorious to obey.  
The gods required his life, nor could the prince  
Without disgrace refuse the sacrifice.  
But as from him our country claim'd his blood,  
So doth she bid me keep my throne and reign;  
And there, until she oust me, must I stay.  
Let her but speak, and straight will I submit;  
Yea, Thebes shall see me, to appease her Fate,  
Lay down the sceptre, and my life as well.

## CREON.

My son is dead, nor do the gods require  
Another victim. Let no blood of yours  
Mingle with his. To give us peace he died,  
Live you to grant it to our just desires.

## ETEOCLES.

What! even Creon on the side of peace?

## CREON.

For having loved too long this barbarous war,



You see how Heav'n has whelm'd me in despair :  
My son is dead.

ETEOCLES.

And he must be aveng'd.

CREON.

On whom should I take vengeance for this stroke  
Of misery ?

ETEOCLES.

Your foes are those of Thebes :  
Avenge her and yourself.

CREON.

Among her foes  
I find your brother, and my elder son :  
How can I spill the blood that you and I  
Partake ? And, one son lost, take my revenge  
Upon the other ? 'Twould be sacrilege  
To slay your brother, and to slay my son  
Would outrage Nature. Shall I stain my hand  
With blood so sacred, or with blood so dear ?  
Can a good father by such cruel aid  
Relieve his heart ? 'Twere ruin, not revenge !  
One thought alone is like a healing balm,  
My sorrows may at least your sceptre serve.  
I shall have comfort, if the son I mourn  
Brings by his death assured repose to Thebes.  
Peace Heav'n has promis'd to Menœceus' blood :  
Complete, my liege, what he has well begun,  
Grant him the price he has a right to claim,  
Nor fruitless let his self-devotion prove.

JOCASTA.

Since you are led to feel for our distress,  
Menœceus' blood may work more wonders yet.  
After this miracle, let Thebes take heart,  
That which has altered you will change her lot.  
Henceforth is peace no longer desperate ;  
Nay, 'tis assured if Creon wills it so.

Soon will those iron hearts in pity melt:  
My sons may well submit to pow'r that bends  
The mind of Creon.

(to ETEOCLES.)

Let this change in him  
Move you, my son, to lay your arms aside,  
And banish savage hatred from your breast.  
Give comfort to a mother, and console  
Creon ; restore to both of us a son.

ETEOCLES.

To grant your wish would turn me from a king  
Into a subject. Polynices claims  
The sovereign pow'r o'er me as well as Thebes ;  
With sceptred hand alone will he return.

*Scene 5.*

JOCASTA, ETEOCLES, ANTIGONE, CREON, ATTALUS.

ATTALUS (to ETEOCLES).

Sire, Polynices begs an interview ;  
A herald has arrived to tell us so.  
He offers either to come here himself,  
Or in his camp await you.

CREON.

It may be  
That, grown more mild, he fain would end this war,  
So long protracted, and ambition owns  
A check ; by this last battle taught to-day  
Your pow'r at least is equal to his own.  
The Greeks have served his fury long enough,  
Yea, and the royal father of his bride,  
Preferring solid peace t' unstable war,  
Keeps, as I hear, Mycenæ for himself,  
And makes him king of Argos. Brave indeed,  
But prudent too, he seeks but to retreat .  
With honour. By this offer he means peace ;

To-day must see it ratified, or else  
For ever broken. You may thus secure  
A firmer seat; let him have all he asks,  
Except the diadem.

ETEOCLES.

And that alone

Is what he craves.

JOCASTA

See him at least.

CREON.

Yes, meet

His wish; alone you will transcend our pow'r  
To make the ties of blood again prevail.

ETEOCLES.

Let us then go to him.

JOCASTA.

In Heaven's name,  
Rather await his presence here, my Son.

ETEOCLES.

Well, Madam, be it so; and let him have  
Safe conduct, and all due security.  
Now let us go.

ANTIGONE.

If peace this day return  
To Thebes, to Creon we shall owe the boon.

*Scene 6.*

CREON, ATTALUS.

CREON.

'Tis not the weal of Thebes that touches you,  
Proud Princess; and your soul untamable,  
That seems to flatter where it scorn'd so long,

Thinks less of peace than of my son's return.  
But we shall see ere long if her disdain  
Will hold the throne as cheap as Creon's heart;  
Soon shall we see, when Heaven has made me king,  
Whether the son's luck will eclipse the sire's.

ATTALUS.

Who would not marvel at a change so rare !  
Creon himself declaring now for peace !

CREON.

You think that peace then is the goal I seek ?

ATTALUS.

It needs no musing to think that, my lord ;  
And seeing, as I do, your eager zeal,  
Much I admire the generous resolve  
Which makes you bury hatred in the tomb ;  
Menceceus, dying, did no nobler deed,  
For he who can resentment sacrifice  
For patriotism, would not spare his life.

CREON.

Ah ! doubtless he who can constrain his will  
To love his foe may make a friend of death.  
But why should I forego my dear revenge,  
And undertake my enemy's defence ?  
'Twas Polynices really slew my son ;  
Should I become his abject advocate ?  
And were I e'en to crush this deadly hate,  
Could I the better cease to love the crown ?  
Nay, you shall see me, with unshaken zeal,  
Alike abhor my foes and long for pow'r.  
The throne is ever my most cherish'd hope :  
I blush to be a subject where my sires  
Were kings ; I burn to reach the same high rank.  
This is the object I have had in view  
Since I could see. Now for two years and more  
Each step has brought me nearer to my goal :  
The fury of my nephews I have fed,

'Tis my ambition makes me foster their's ;  
'Twas I who first made Eteocles refuse  
To let his brother reign, therein unjust,  
But strong thro' my support, lent for a while,  
To dispossess him later, and myself  
Place on the throne.

ATTALUS.

But if so keen for war,  
Why do you snatch the weapons from their hands ?  
Since their dissension is what you desire,  
How comes it that they meet by your advice ?

CREON.

The war has proved more fatal to myself  
Than to my foes ; the gods are too unkind ;  
The plan I form'd is made to work my woe,  
'Tis mine own hand they use to stab my heart.  
Soon as the war was kindled, chastisement  
Began for me, when Hæmon left my side  
For Polynices ; I it was who fann'd  
The brothers' enmity, and found a foe  
In my own son. The broken truce, to-day,  
Was due to me, 'twas I who roused the strife  
That led to bloodshed, till the desperate deed  
Of my Menceceus cut the chain I wove.  
Still have I left a son, whom still I love,  
A rebel tho' he be, and rival too ;  
Him would I save when I destroy my foes ;  
To lose them both would be too dear a price.  
Besides, the Princes hate each other so,  
Be sure they never will consent to peace ;  
Well know I how to make the venom work,  
'Till they would rather die than be at one.  
Brief may be enmity with other foes,  
But when the bonds of Nature have been snapt,  
Nothing can re-unite the sunder'd hearts  
Which ties of love so strong have fail'd to hold :  
When brothers hate, their hatred knows no bounds.  
But absence cools their wrath, for when a foe,  
One whom we most detest, is out of sight,

Resentment loses half its bitterness.  
Be not surprised then I would have them meet ;  
I wish their eyes to reinforce their rage,  
That they, with hatred cherish'd not expell'd,  
May feel their false embraces stifle them.

## ATTALUS.

More than aught else you have yourself to dread,  
Remorse may torture brows that wear a crown.

## CREON.

The throne, when once attain'd, brings other cares,  
Remorse weighs lightly in comparison.  
The mind that is engross'd with present pow'r  
Dwells not upon the visions of the past ;  
It separates itself from what it was,  
And deems its life began with sovereignty.  
Come, let us go. Remorse affects me not,  
Nor do I own a heart that guilt can scare :  
All the first steps to crime some effort cost,  
But easy those that follow, Attalus. ‘

## ACT IV.

*Scene 1.*

## ETEOCLES, CREON.

## ETEOCLES.

Yes, Creon, to this spot he soon will come,  
And here we may await him, both of us,  
Then learn what he would have ; upon my word  
I think this meeting augurs little good.  
I know his overbearing temper well ;  
He hates me with a hatred unimpair'd,  
Whose course, I ween, no mortal may arrest ;  
And I, I hate him always, that's the truth.

## CREON.

But if he now at length resigns his claim  
To royalty, your hatred should subside.

## ETEOCLES.

I think my heart will never be appeas'd ;  
'Tis not his pride, it is himself I hate.  
Relentless is our mutual enmity ;  
'Tis not a twelvemonth's work, 'twas born with us,  
And its dark venom, Creon, reach'd our hearts  
As soon as life itself. We were sworn foes  
In tenderest childhood ; yea, before our birth  
That enmity began, fatal effect  
Of our incestuous blood and parentage !  
While yet imprison'd in the self-same womb,  
We struggled hard, and made my mother feel  
Where our divisions had their origin.  
They flourish'd in the cradle, as you know ;  
E'en to the tomb perchance they'll follow us.  
It seems as tho' the dire decree of Heav'n  
Would brand the incest of our parents thus,  
And in our persons let the world behold  
The blackest hues of hatred as of love.  
Whilst I await his coming, Creon, now,  
Think not I hate him less than I have done :  
The nearer his approach, more odious he,  
And my abhorrence must before his eyes  
Break forth ; I would not have him quit his claim,  
He must be made to fly, not thus retire.  
I will have no half-measures for my hate,  
I dread his friendship more than all his wrath.  
To give my animosity full scope,  
I'd have his rage at least sanction my own ;  
And, since my heart cannot betray itself,  
To hate him freely, I would have him show  
Hatred for me. His rage is still the same,  
As you will see ; still covets he the crown ;  
Still curses me for keeping him therefrom ;  
More easy he to be subdued than won.

## CREON.

Subdue him then, my lord, if he remains  
Stubborn ; however arrogant he be,  
He's not invincible ; and, when his heart  
Is deaf to reason, prove what can be done  
By your resistless sword ; tho' I love peace,  
I will be first to take up arms again ;  
I ask'd for their suspension it is true,  
But more I wish that you should ever reign.  
Rather may war blaze forth and never end,  
Than Polynices should return with peace ;  
Let others boast her charms, I scorn them then ;  
War's honours please me, so we lose not you.  
Thebes by my mouth implores you, crush us not  
Beneath the heel of that ferocious prince :  
She yearns, like me, for peace, if possible ;  
But, if you love her, grant her chief desire,—  
To keep her king. Yet to your brother give  
A patient ear ; and, if you can, conceal  
Your wrath—but someone comes.

*Scene 2.*

ETEOCLES, CREON, ATTALUS.

ETEOCLES.

Are they at hand ?

Will they come, Attalus ?

ATTALUS.

Yea, Sire, they're here,  
And, meeting first the Princess and the Queen,  
To the next chamber will proceed anon.

ETEOCLES.

Well, let them enter.    Waiting which approach,  
My wrath grows hot.    How we do hate a foe  
When he is near us !



CREON.

Ah! he comes

*(Aside.)* Fulfil

My efforts, Fortune; madden both with rage!

*Scene 3.*JOCASTA, ETEOCLES, POLYNICES, ANTIGONE, HÆMON,  
CREON.

JOCASTA.

Thus are my wishes crown'd with glad success,  
Since Heav'n has brought you both together here.  
After two years of absence, each beholds  
Once more a brother, in this palace where  
Your days began; and I, beyond my hopes  
Made happy, may embrace you both at once.  
Henceforth, my Sons, dwell thus in unity,  
Owning the bonds of brotherhood, and trace  
Each in the other's countenance his own;  
But to judge better, take a nearer view;  
Heed the strong tie that kindred blood proclaims.  
Come, Eteocles; and Polynices, come,  
Approach each other.—What! you both draw back?  
Why this cold greeting? Why these dark'ning frowns?  
Is it that each, with mind irresolute,  
Waits till his brother makes the first advance,  
(Deeming it generous to be last to yield,)  
So both refuse to offer an embrace?  
What strange ambition this, that but to crime  
Aspires, confounding honour with revenge!  
This shameful strife should make the victor blush,  
The noblest will be first to own defeat.  
Which has the greater courage, show me now  
By being first to triumph over rage,—  
What! neither stirs! Let Polynices give  
A friendly greeting; coming from afar,  
You should begin; embrace your brother now,  
And show him—

ETEOCLES.

Madam, little boots it thus  
To mask the truth ; such greetings are misplaced,  
Let him explain, speak, and resolve my doubts.

POLYNICES.

What ! Have I yet to make my wishes known ?  
Surely the past has made them manifest :  
Has not the blood in many a conflict shed  
Declared sufficiently my claim to reign ?

ETEOCLES.

These self-same battles, and that blood, outpour'd  
So oft upon the crimson-mantle'd earth,  
Have told full plainly that the throne is mine,  
And, while I live, cannot to you belong.

POLYNICES.

You hold your seat unjustly, as you know.

ETEOCLES.

Wrong suits me well, so I but banish you.

POLYNICES.

Tho' you refuse to leave it, yet therefrom  
You'll be perchance thrown down.

ETEOCLES.

And if I fall,  
'Tis like you'll share my ruin.

JOCASTA.

Ah ! to find  
Blasted such budding hopes ! Was it for this  
I urged so oft this fatal interview,  
Inflaming discord ? Is this then to treat  
Of terms of peace ? Drive out your deadly thoughts ;  
And, in the name of Heav'n, forget your wrath.

Is it your mother arms your hands anew?  
Here you are met, not on the bloody field,  
But in your home, my Sons, where you were born:  
At each familiar sight subdue your rage,  
Nor let your common birthplace lack respect;  
All that is here speaks but of peace and love;  
These princes and your sister blame your strife,  
Nor least myself, who ever have for you  
Suffer'd and toil'd, and would, to quell your feud,  
Give up——

They turn their heads and heed me not!

Alas for stubborn hearts as hard as stone!

The voice of Nature meets no echo there!

(To POLYNICES.) And you, whom I supposed of milder  
mood,—

POLYNICES.

I only claim what he has promised me,  
For he is perjured if he reigns alone.

JOCASTA.

Untemper'd justice oft is injury.  
I cannot contradict your right to rule;  
But you upset the throne you fain would mount.  
Are you not weary of this frightful war?  
Would you lay waste this land without remorse,  
And to obtain the kingdom ruin it?  
Is it then o'er the dead you wish to reign?  
Thebes has good cause to dread that prince's sway  
Who floods her fair domains with streams of blood:  
Will she obey one who has wrong'd her thus?  
You are her tyrant ere you are her king.  
Ah! to grow great means oftentimes to grow worse,  
And virtue wanes when sovereignty is won.  
Raised to the throne, alas, what will you be,  
Since you are cruel now, debarr'd from pow'r?

POLYNICES.

If I am cruel, 'tis by stern constraint;  
I am not master of the deeds I do.  
I see myself with shame forced to commit

Acts most abhorrent, and the people's fear  
Is all unjust. No longer will I wound  
My country's peace, her groans afflict my soul.  
Too copious streams of guiltless blood have flow'd  
Incessant; I must heal her miseries;  
Nor Thebes nor Greece shall mourn or suffer more,  
I will confront the author of my ills,  
His blood or mine suffices for to-day.

JOCASTA.

Your brother's blood?

POLYNICES.

Yes, Madam, even his:  
A fitting end to this inhuman war.  
Such is the errand which has brought me here,—  
To challenge you myself; nor did I dare  
To speak of it to others than to you,  
For any other would have blamed the thought,  
And no one here have been my deputy.  
So I am mine own herald. 'Tis for you  
To prove that you can keep what you have seized.  
Show yourself worthy of a prize so fair.

ETEOCLES.

Your challenge I accept, and that with joy,  
Creon knows well it was my own desire;  
It gave me less delight t' accept the throne.  
You show that you deserve the diadem  
Which at the point of this my sword I beg  
To offer.

JOCASTA.

Hasten then, and pierce this heart,  
With me commence your cruel enterprise;  
Forget that it was I who gave you birth,  
Remember only that your brother drew  
His life from me; and, if you seek his blood,  
In my unhappy bosom find its source.  
I am the common enemy of both,  
Being the mother of your hated foe,

Who never but for me had seen the light.  
If he must die, shall I not die as well?  
Nay, doubt it not, for I will share his death;  
You must include us both, or neither slay.  
Perfect your clemency or cruelty,  
And take my life, or spare your enemy.  
If Virtue charms you, and if Honour guides,  
Blush, ye barbarians, at a crime like this;  
Or if to each of you such sin is sweet,  
Then blush, barbarians, to commit but one.  
Nor is it love, indeed, that stays your hands,  
If, when you seek his life, you save my own:  
Your cruelty would grudge forsooth to spare  
Me too, if I one moment stood between  
The throne and you. Is this the way to treat  
A mother?

POLYNICES.

I would spare my country.

JOCASTA.

Ay,

And kill your brother.

POLYNICES.

Nay, but punish guilt.

JOCASTA.

His blood will make you guiltier far than he.

POLYNICES.

Must then this hand of mine a traitor crown?  
And must I service seek at foreign courts,  
Quit my ancestral realms, a vagabond,  
And pay submission to the laws he scorns?  
Shall I become the victim of his greed?  
What! Is the crown the heritage of crime?  
Has he not set at nought each right he owes?  
And while I am an exile, he is king.

JOCASTA.

But what if Argos grants you, too, a crown?

POLYNICES.

Am I to seek elsewhere what right of birth  
Bestows? And, craving his alliance, bring  
Nothing myself, but owe to his good will  
All future rank, banish'd from mine own throne,  
And suing humbly to a foreign prince?  
No, no, I cannot cringe to pay him court.  
To whom I owe my life will I too owe  
My sceptre.

JOCASTA.

From the father of your bride,  
Or from your own, you may accept the gift  
As one of equal price.

POLYNICES.

They differ much,  
One makes me king, the other but a slave.  
What! Shall my greatness be a woman's work?  
Thereat my very soul might blush with shame.  
Shall then I owe my sceptre to my love,  
And only as a bridegroom reign a king?  
Nay, my own right shall raise me to the throne,  
Or I renounce it. With unborrow'd pow'r,  
Let mine be sole command, hated perchance,  
Yet well obey'd, if not for love, from fear.  
In fine, I will be master of my fate,  
And scorn to wear a crown that is not mine.  
My birth entitles me to reign, or else  
I wish no succour but my own right arm.

JOCASTA.

Do more, my son, hold fast this bold resolve,  
And let your arm alone your fortune win;  
Disdain the steps that other sovereigns tread,  
And let your own hands carve the way that leads  
To greatness. Crown yourself with famous deeds,

And be your diadem the victor's bays ;  
Conquer and reign ; let martial glory add  
New lustre to the purple that kings wear.  
What ! Can my son's ambition be content  
To wield the sceptre each alternate year ?  
Let that brave heart, which nothing can subdue,  
Seek for some throne which you may mount alone :  
Thousands there are 'mid which your sword may choose,  
But stain not this one with a brother's blood.  
Your triumphs then will bring your mother joy,  
And e'en your rival aid your victories.

## POLYNICES.

Would you that I, flatter'd with these vain dreams,  
Leave a usurper on my father's throne ?

## JOCASTA.

If you, indeed, wish him such grievous ill,  
Raise him yourself to this ill-omen'd throne,  
So plunge him in a deep abyss of woe ;  
For baleful lightnings and the curse of crime  
Beset it. Yea, your father and his sires,  
Soon as they mounted, saw themselves cast down.

## POLYNICES.

What tho' I meet the thunderbolts of Heav'n,  
Rather mount there than crawl upon the ground.  
My heart is envious of such misery,  
Eager to rise, e'en if to fall with them.

## ETEOCLES.

Nay, I will spare you such a fruitless fate.

## POLYNICES.

Your ruin, trust me, shall precede my own.

## JOCASTA.

My Son, the people love his rule.

POLYNICES.

To me

'Tis hateful.

JOCASTA.

They support him.

POLYNICES.

And the gods

Back me.

ETEOCLES.

Not so, 'tis they forbid your quest,  
Since they have giv'n to me this sceptre first;  
And, when they made the choice, they knew full well  
That he who once is king would king remain.  
No realm can brook two masters; and one throne,  
How great soe'er, will grant them scanty room;  
Each will be cumber'd by his second self,  
And one ere long must find himself upset.  
You see how I abhor this impious wretch,  
Then judge how I can let him share my crown.

POLYNICES.

And I, so hateful are you, wish no more  
To share with you the light that's free to all.

JOCASTA.

Go, kill each other then, I stay you not,  
But rather urge you to these savage lists;  
Since all my efforts can effect no change,  
Why tarry longer? Wreak your wild revenge.  
Surpass, if possible, your fathers' crimes;  
By mutual slaughter show your brotherhood;  
Your life, bestow'd thro' guilt of deepest dye,  
Must be by no less wickedness cut off.  
Why should I blame the fury that goads on  
My sons, for I have ceased to pity them?  
Yea, they have taught this heart to turn to stone,  
And I will teach the cruel how to die.



*Scene 4.*

ANTIGONE, ETEOCLES, POLYNICES, HÆMON, CREON.

ANTIGONE.

Mother—

Ah, what is this? Can nothing touch  
Their hearts?

HÆMON.

No, nor their savage purpose shake.

ANTIGONE.

My brothers—

ETEOCLES.

Come then, let us choose our ground.

POLYNICES,

Yea, with all speed.

Sister, farewell!

ETEOCLES.

Good-bye,

Sweet Princess!

ANTIGONE.

Stop, my Brothers! Let the guards  
Hold them perforce; join all your pains to mine;  
'Tis to be cruel to show false respect.

HÆMON.

Dear Lady, nothing more can stop them now.

ANTIGONE.

Ah, noble Hæmon, 'tis to you I turn,  
And only you. If still you love me, still  
Love goodness, and can fratricide prevent,  
To save me from despair, these wretches save.

## ACT V.

*Scene 1.*

## ANTIGONE.

What wilt thou do, unfortunate Princess?

Now that these arms have clasp'd a mother dead?

Canst thou not follow where her feet have led,

And end, with life, this burden of distress?

Wilt thou reserve thyself for future woe?

Full soon the fatal issue shalt thou know

Of those fell arms thy brothers wield in fight.

Their fierce example whets the knife for thee;

While thou art shedding tears in piteous plight,  
They shed each other's blood with savage glee.

What limit is there to my woes but death?

Ah, whither else can grief like mine repair?

Life or the grave! A mother calls me there,

A lover here would keep my vital breath;

In the dark underworld for me she waits;

Love interdicts what reason best dictates,

For death I cease to long.

What motives bid me die this very hour!

Yet ties to life how strong,

When love exerts his pow'r!

Yes, love forbids my soul to wing her flight;

The victor's voice is one I know full well:

Tho' hope is dead, no more with me to dwell,

Thou livest, and would'st have me share this light;

Thou say'st that I shall draw thee to my grave,

That, if I love thee still, I ought to save

Life's torch alight for thee.

Hæmon, thou see'st how thou my heart canst move,

Tho' death seem sweet to me,

I live for thee and love.

If e'er thou doubtedst of my faithful flame—

But fatal tidings, lo, Olympia brings!

*Scene 2.*

ANTIGONE, OLYMPIA.

ANTIGONE.

Well, dear Olympia, have you seen this crime

OLYMPIA.

Hastening in vain, I came when all was o'er,  
Down from our ramparts saw the people run,  
Some weeping, others calling out to arms ;  
And in a word to tell what caus'd their fear,—  
The King is dead, his brother's sword has won.  
Of Hæmon too they tell, how with stout heart  
Long he endeavour'd to hold back their rage,  
But all his efforts fail'd to win success.  
Such was the drift of many a vague report.

ANTIGONE.

Yes, I am sure that Hæmon's generous heart  
Ever abhorr'd such signal wickedness :  
Oft I implored him to prevent this crime,  
And know he would have done it if he could.  
But, ah, their fury would not brook control,  
Eager to quench its fire in streams of blood.  
Now, savage Princes, ye are satisfied,  
For Death alone could peace between you bring.  
Ye thought the throne too strait to hold you both  
(No distance that could part you seem'd enough),  
And wish'd that Heav'n, to make your quarrel cease,  
Might leave one living and the other dead.  
Worthy of pity, both, a hapless pair !  
Yet are ye less unhappy than myself,  
As being all unconscious of those ills  
That fell upon you, while I feel them all !

OLYMPIA.

But your misfortune were more hard to bear,  
Had Polynices been the prey of Death ;

He was the object that engross'd your care,  
The welfare of the King touch'd you far less.

ANTIGONE.

'Tis true, I loved him with a love sincere,  
More fondly than his brother. Why was this?  
What gave him the warm wishes of my heart?  
He was both blameless and unfortunate,  
But, ah, that generous spirit lives no more,  
'Tis crime that sets the crown upon his head:  
His brother now commands more sympathy,  
Grown dearer since the Fates have proved unkind.

OLYMPIA.

See, Creon comes.

ANTIGONE.

Downcast, as well may be:  
The King being dead, he fears the victor's wrath,  
His evil counsel has bred all these woes.

*Scene 3.*

ANTIGONE, CREON, OLYMPIA, ATTALUS, GUARDS.

CREON.

What heard I, Madam, as I enter'd here?  
True is it that the Queen—?

ANTIGONE.

Yes, she is dead.

CREON.

Great gods! In what strange fashion was the torch  
At last extinguish'd of a life so sad?

OLYMPIA.

Her grave she open'd for herself, my lord;  
She seized a dagger, and one moment more  
Saw her days ended and her woes as well.

ANTIGONE.

Nor stay'd to know that she had lost a son.

CREON.

Ah, Madam, 'tis too true the angry gods—

ANTIGONE.

Charge with my brother's death yourself alone,  
Nor for your deeds accuse the wrath of Heav'n.  
'Twas you who brought this fatal conflict on :  
He trusted your advice, and so he died :  
Thus kings become victims of flatterers,  
Who lead them to destruction, while they fan  
Their passions. Ye it is that hurl them down ;  
But in their fall they drag their flatterers  
Behind them, as is now the case with you.  
His ruin brings us sorrow, you disgrace :  
The wrath of Heav'n has link'd your fate with his,  
And you, perchance, must weep as well as we.

CREON.

Too true, alas ! for cruel Destiny  
Makes you lament two brothers, me two sons.

ANTIGONE.

Two brothers, and two sons ! What mean your words ?  
Did Eteocles then perish not alone ?

CREON.

What ! have you yet to hear this tale of blood ?

ANTIGONE.

I know of Polynices' victory,  
How Hæmon's efforts made to part them fail'd.

CREON.

That duel had result more terrible.  
My losses and your own you know not yet,  
But now shall learn them both. Woe worth the day !

## ANTIGONE.

Stern Destiny, accomplish thy revenge!  
Oh, surely this must be thy final stroke!

## CREON.

Madam, you saw with what impetuous rage  
The princes went to take each other's life,  
How forth they rush'd, with equal ardour fired,  
And hearts that ne'er agreed so well before;  
Each thirsting, panting for the other's blood,  
Their hatred bound them closer than their birth,  
And seem'd to reconcile their enmity;  
When eager most to slay, appearing friends.  
First did they choose their ground whereon to fight,  
Near either camp, and underneath the wall.  
'Twas there, recovering their fatal wrath,  
The horrid conflict they at last began.  
With threatening gestures and an eye of flame,  
They sought a passage thro' each other's breast;  
Then quick as lightning fell their furious strokes,  
Till both seem'd fain t' outstrip the feet of Death.  
My son, who sigh'd with sorrow in his soul,  
Bearing in mind your orders, fair Princess,  
Between them ran, despising for your sake  
Their strict commands that kept us all aloof.  
He push'd them back, and, praying, held their arms,  
Exposing to their frenzy his own life,  
So he might part them, but he strove in vain,  
For ever they renew'd their close attack.  
But still with heart undaunted he persists,  
And turns aside a thousand rattling blows,  
Till the King's weapon with too cruel thrust,  
(If aim'd at him or not I cannot tell,)  
Stretches my son, expiring, at his feet.

## ANTIGONE.

And me my sorrow leaves e'en yet alive!

## CREON.

I ran to raise and take him in my arms;

He knew his father's voice, and whisper'd low :—  
“ For my dear mistress I meet death with joy,  
Your anxious love hastes to my help in vain ;  
These madmen more than I your succour need,  
Part them, my Father, and leave me to die.”

Thus speaking, he expired. That piteous sight  
Check'd not the darkening tempest of their wrath,  
And only Polynices seem'd to feel  
Compassion's touch.

“ Wait, Hæmon,” he exclaim'd,  
“ And you shall be avenged !”

Grief gave his rage  
New strength, and soon to his advantage turn'd  
The tide of battle. Wounded in the side,  
The King fell vanquish'd, weltering in his blood.

Transported with their feelings, either host  
Resign'd itself to sorrow or to joy ;  
And Thebes, alarm'd at her disastrous loss,  
Gazed from her ramparts with expectant fears.  
Then Polynices felt triumphant pride,  
Viewing his dying victim with delight,  
And seem'd as 't were to drink his brother's blood.  
“ The grave,” quoth he, “ is yours, and mine the throne !  
See in my hands the sceptre and the palm !  
Go to the world below,—there blush with shame  
At my success. To vex your dying hour  
Yet more, think, traitor, that you die my slave.”

He spake, and, with a gesture of disdain  
Approaching where the King lay in the dust,  
Stretch'd forth his arm to take the other's sword.  
The King, tho' seeming dead, his steps had watch'd,  
Biding his time, and his indignant soul  
Was, as it were, arrested in its flight  
By that grand passion for revenge, which still  
Flatter'd his hopes and his last sigh delay'd.  
The struggling spark of life, too well conceal'd,  
Ensnared his conqueror to a fatal doom ;  
For at the instant when that savage brother  
Essay'd to wrest his weapon from his hand,  
He pierced his rival's heart ; and his glad soul  
With this its final effort left the world.

From stricken Polynices rose a cry  
Of anguish, and his angry soul forth fled  
To Hades. But dark wrath upon his brow  
Was branded, tho' it wore death's pallid hue,  
As threatening, one would say, his brother still,  
More grim than ever, and more terrible.

## ANTIGONE.

Fatal ambition, blinded by the gods!  
Clear sequel of a cruel oracle!  
Alone of royal blood we two are left,  
And would to Heav'n that life was only yours,  
And that despair, more speedy than its wrath,  
Had made my mother's death prelude my own!

## CREON.

'Tis true the flaming fury of the gods  
Seems to have spent itself in dealing forth  
Destruction on our house; their wrath has whelm'd  
My soul, no less than it has tortured you.  
They've robb'd me of my sons—

## ANTIGONE.

And giv'n a throne!  
A worthy recompense for Hæmon's loss.  
But prithee let me mourn in solitude,  
Nor seek the course of sadness to restrain,  
As well might all my sorrows pass to you;  
Far sweeter entertainment will you find  
Elsewhere; the throne awaits you, and the voice  
Of Thebes invites. Taste the fresh draught of pow'r.  
Farewell. Our feelings are in ill accord:  
I fain would weep, and you would reign a king.

CREON (*stopping* ANTIGONE).

Ah, Madam, be a queen, and mount the throne;  
For this high rank belongs to none but you.



ANTIGONE.

Much rather, Creon, would I have you there,  
The crown is yours.

CREON.

I lay it at your feet.

ANTIGONE.

I would refuse it if the gods themselves  
Should offer it, and dare you to present  
The crown to me ?

CREON.

Its glory in my eyes  
Grows pale before the honour I should feel  
In homage to your beauty. Well I know  
Myself unworthy, but if I may claim  
Such high distinction, if illustrious deeds  
May merit it, what must I do ?

ANTIGONE.

As I

Shall teach you.

CREON.

What, indeed, to win such grace  
Would be too much ! But issue your commands  
And I am ready.

ANTIGONE (*going away*).

We shall see.

CREON (*following her*).

I wait

Your bidding here.

ANTIGONE (*going away*).

Remain.

*Scene 4.*

CREON, ATTALUS, GUARDS.

ATTALUS.

Assuaged? Think you to bend her will? Say, is her wrath

**CREON.**

'Tis done.

Dear Attalus; no fortune equals mine.  
You shall behold in me this happy day  
Ambition throned and love supremely blest.  
I ask'd of Heav'n the sceptre and her hand,  
And graciously the gods have granted both.  
To crown my head, and give my flame success,  
Hatred no less than love they arm to-day,  
Kindling two passions which, tho' contrary,  
Aid me alike, in her a tenderness  
Which overcomes her late severity,  
And in her brothers wrath implacable,  
Opening the way to sovereignty for me,  
As to her heart—

**ATTALUS.**

All smiles propitiously ;  
 And were you not a father, happiness  
 Would be complete. Love and ambition find  
 Full scope ; but Nature needs must mourn the loss  
 Of two such sons.

**CREON.**

Yes, it distresses me ;  
I know what from a father's heart is due,  
And such was mine. But I was born to reign,  
And less I lose than what I think to win.  
The name of father, Attalus, is trite,  
A gift that Heav'n bestows on almost all ;  
A happiness so common I can slight,  
Compared with what will make all envious.  
A throne is not a boon of which the gods

Are prodigal; it parts us from the herd  
Of mortals; few are honour'd with a dow'r  
So precious. Earth has fewer kings than Heav'n  
Has gods. Besides, you know how Hæmon loved  
The Princess, and his passion was return'd;  
His suit, if he had lived, had ruin'd mine.  
The gods bereave me of a son, but thus  
They rid me of a rival. Speak of joy,  
And not of sorrow; leave my raptures free  
From sad remembrance of the shades of death.  
Tell me of what I gain, not what I lose.  
Speak of the throne, already mine,—of her  
Whose heart will follow, fair Antigone.  
All that is past is but a dream to me;  
So late a father and a subject, now  
A bridegroom and a king; so sweet a change  
That—

But Olympia comes!

ATTALUS.

Ah, and in tears!

*Scene 5.*

CREON, OLYMPIA, ATTALUS, GUARDS.

OLYMPIA.

Whom wait you, Sire? The Princess is no more.

CREON.

No more, Olympia?

OLYMPIA.

Vain is all regret.

She had but reach'd the chamber next to this,  
When, ere I could perceive her fell design,  
Boldly she plunged into her beauteous breast  
The self-same dagger which had slain the Queen.  
Therewith a mortal wound did she inflict,

And, faint with loss of blood, fell suddenly.  
Judge what my horror must have been to see  
That sight ; her soul was ready to take wing,  
But first she murmur'd,—“ 'Tis for you I die,  
Dear Hæmon,”—and life ended as she spake.  
Cold in my arms I felt her lovely frame,  
And thought my soul would quickly follow hers.  
Far happier had my sorrow brought me down  
To share with her the darkness of the tomb !

*Scene 6.*

CREON, ATTALUS, GUARDS.

CREON.

Ah, is it thus then that you flee from me,  
Your hated suitor, and in cruel scorn  
Could quench those lovely orbs that I adore,  
And seal them close lest they should look on me.  
Hæmon you loved, but less to follow him  
Than to escape from me, such haste to die !  
And yet, tho' thus severe you may remain,  
Hating my image e'en amongst the shades,  
Letting your wrath outlive the breath of life,  
I am resolved to follow where you lead ;  
There shall my odious presence vex you still,  
Incessant sighs to you repeat my pain,  
Which, if they cannot melt you, must torment,  
No longer hoping for escape by death.  
Let me then die—

ATTALUS (*snatching his sword away from him*).

A cruel wish, my lord !

CREON.

Nay, yours the cruelty who murder me  
By saving life ! Come to my succour, love ;  
Come rage and fury, end my hateful days !

Baffle those cruel friends that keep me here !  
Fulfil your oracles, ye gods, yourselves !  
Last relic of ill-fated Laius, I  
Must perish, or your words be proved untrue ;  
Take back the fatal sceptre you have giv'n ;  
Antigone is gone, take all the rest :  
I scorn your presents, and reject the throne.  
The lightning's stroke is all I ask of you.  
If deaf to pray'r, grant what my crimes demand,  
And add another victim to your heap.

Vainly I sue, my own iniquities  
Bring down upon my head the ills I caused.  
Jocasta, and her sons, Antigone,  
My children, whom my fierce ambition slew,  
And all the others whom I sacrificed,  
Already like dire Furies rend my heart.  
Cease—

By my death your wrongs shall be avenged ;  
The lightning falls, the earth has open'd wide ;  
I feel a thousand torments all at once,  
And go to find repose in Tartarus.

*(He falls into the arms of the guards.)*

62

(100-101) 102

ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

A TRAGEDY.





## INTRODUCTION TO ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

THE story of this drama is derived from Quintus Curtius, Plutarch, and Justin. The real hero is Porus rather than Alexander ; and when it was first acted in 1665, mention is made of it under the former title. Racine himself writes thus :—" I have endeavoured to represent in Porus an enemy worthy of Alexander ; and I may say that his character has met with a high degree of public favour, and some have even censured me for making this prince greater than Alexander. But such persons forget that in virtue of his victory Alexander is really greater than Porus, that every line of the tragedy reflects his praises, and that even the invectives of Porus and Axiana are so many tributes to the conqueror's valour. There is perhaps in Porus something that interests us more, from the very circumstance of his misfortunes ; for, as Seneca has remarked, ' we are naturally disposed to admire nothing in the world so much as a man who can bear adversity with courage.' "

## CHARACTERS.

ALEXANDER.

PORUS, }  
TAXILES, } *Indian Kings.*

AXIANA, *Queen of another part of India.*

CLEOPHILA, *sister of Taxiles.*

HEPHÆSTION.

*Attendants of ALEXANDER.*

---

The scene is laid on the banks of the Hydaspes, in the  
camp of Taxiles.

# ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

## A TRAGEDY.

### ACT I.

#### *Scene 1.*

TAXILES, CLEOPHILA.

CLEOPHILA.

What! go you to resist a king whose might  
Seems to force Heav'n itself to take his side,  
Before whose feet have fallen all the kings  
Of Asia, who holds Fortune at his beck?  
Open your eyes, my brother, and behold  
In Alexander one who casts down thrones,  
Binds kings in chains, and makes whole nations slaves;  
And all the ills they have incurr'd prevent.

TAXILES.

Would you that, stricken with so mean a fear,  
I bow my head to meet his threat'ning yoke,  
And hear it said by every Indian tribe,  
I forged the fetters for myself and them?  
Shall I leave Porus, and betray those chiefs  
Met to defend the freedom of our realms,  
Who without hesitation have declared  
Their brave resolve to live or die like kings?  
See you a single one of them so cow'd  
At Alexander's name, that he forgets  
To fight, and begs to be enroll'd his slave,

As of th' acknowledg'd master of the world ?  
So far from being daunted at his fame,  
They will attack him e'en in Victory's lap.  
And would you, sister, have me crave his help  
Whom I to-day am ready to withstand ?

## CLEOPHILA.

Nay, is it not to you this prince appeals,  
Sues for your friendship, and for yours alone,  
And, ready to discharge his lightning flash,  
Makes secret efforts to protect your head ?

## TAXILES.

Why should he spare his wrath for me alone ?  
Of all Hydaspes arms against him, how  
Have I deserved a pity that insults ?  
Why not to Porus make these overtures ?  
Doubtless he deems him too magnanimous  
To heed an offer that is fraught with shame,  
And, seeking virtue of less stubborn mould,  
Thinks me, forsooth, more worthy of his care.

## CLEOPHILA.

Say not he thinks to find in you a slave,  
But deems you bravest of his enemies,  
And hopes that, may he but disarm your hand,  
His triumph o'er the rest will be secured.  
His choice does no discredit to your name,  
He offers friendship cowards may not share.  
Tho' he would fain see all the world submit  
To him, he wants no slave among his friends.  
Ah, if his friendship can your glory soil,  
You spared me not a stain of deeper dye.  
You know his daily services to me,  
Why did you ne'er attempt to check their course ?  
You see me now the mistress of his heart,  
A hundred secret missives make me sure  
Of his devotion, and to reach me come  
His ardent sighs across two hostile camps.  
Instead of urging hatred and disdain,

You oft have blamed me for severity ;  
You led me on to listen to his suit,  
Ay, and perchance to love him in my turn.

## TAXILES.

You have no need to blush that charms so rare  
Have forced that mighty warrior to succumb,  
Nor should it cause alarm that he whose pow'r  
Has dried Euphrates, can disarm your heart.  
But with my destiny our country's fate  
Is link'd, and it must follow as I lead ;  
And tho' you fain would turn me from the task,  
I must be free to guard her liberties.  
I know how this my purpose gives you pain,  
But I, like you, follow the star of love.  
Fair Axiana's danger-darting eyes,  
Against your Alexander aim their shafts ;  
Queen of all hearts, she bids her subjects arm  
For freedom, which her charms alone must bind ;  
She hears with shame threats of captivity,  
Nor brooks another tyrant than herself.  
Her wrath, my sister, must command my sword,  
And I must go.

## CLEOPHILA.

Ah, well, destroy yourself  
To please her ; what tho' fatal the decree,  
Obey so dear a despot if you will,  
Or rather let your rival reap your bays.  
Go fight for Porus, Axiana calls,  
Secure for him the empire of her heart,  
For your best valour will not make her bend.

## TAXILES.

Think you that Porus, sister—

## CLEOPHILA.

Can you doubt,  
Yourself, that Axiana loves him ? What !  
Can you not see how eager is her praise,

As she parades his deeds before your eyes?  
Tho' others may be brave, round him alone,  
Believe me, victory's pinions seem to wave;  
Without his sanction vain your wisest plans,  
Only with him rests India's liberty;  
Had he not interposed, our walls ere now  
Had sunk in ashes, he alone can stop  
The conqueror's march; this charming prince she makes  
Her god, and, tho' you doubt it, fain would make  
Her lover!

## TAXILES.

I have tried to doubt it; ah,  
Be not so cruel as to blast all hope,  
Nor paint a picture that I hate to see.  
Nay, help me rather to be blind, confirm  
My pleasing error. Pride befits the fair;  
Tell me she treats all others e'en as me,  
And save me from despair.

## CLEOPHILA.

With my consent  
Hope still, but nothing more expect from sighs  
Too weak to move her. Why in battle seek  
A conquest Alexander offers you  
Himself? 'Tis not with him you have to cope,  
But Porus, who would wrest a prize so fair.  
Fame, too unjust to others' merit, vaunts  
His exploits, none but his, forgets the rest;  
Whate'er is done, he the sole credit claims,  
And leads you like his subjects to the field.  
Ah, if that title has a pleasing sound,  
Why not with Greeks and Persians range yourself  
Beneath a worthier lord? A hundred kings  
Will share your bonds; Porus himself will come,  
Yea, the whole world. But Alexander keeps  
No chains for you. He leaves upon your brow  
The crown a haughty rival dares disdain.  
'Tis Porus and not he makes you a slave;  
Be not his victim, when 'tis in your pow'r—  
But look, here comes your generous rival.

TAXILES.

Ah,

My sister, how my heart beats an alarm,  
And tells me, as I look, that he is loved !

CLEOPHILA.

Time presses. Fare you well. With you it lies  
To be his slave, or Alexander's friend.

*Scene 2.*

PORUS, TAXILES.

PORUS.

Sir, I am much deceived, or our proud foes  
Will make less progress than they reckon'd on.  
Impatient of delay, our gallant troops  
Show resolution stamp'd upon their brows,  
Strengthen each other's hearts, and none too young  
To promise to himself victorious bays.  
From rank to rank the martial ardour spreads,  
And eager cries have burst upon mine ears,  
Complaining that they cannot prove their zeal,  
But waste their vigour in an idle camp.  
Shall we allow such courage to be lost?  
Our wily foe knows where advantage lies ;  
Feeling himself still weak, to hold us back  
He sends Hephæstion hither, who demands  
A parley, that by idle words—

TAXILES.

'Tis fit

To hear him, Sir ; we know not yet what terms  
Are offer'd ; Alexander may wish peace.

PORUS.

Peace ! Would you then accept it at his hands ?  
Have we not seen him with repeated blows

Disturb the happy calm we erst enjoy'd,  
And, sword in hand, enter these realms of ours,  
Attacking kings who ne'er offended him?  
Have we not seen him laying countries waste,  
Our rivers swollen with our subjects' blood?  
Yet when the gods have placed him in our pow'r,  
Am I to wait until the tyrant deigns  
To pardon?

## TAXILES.

Say not Heav'n forsakes his cause;  
With constant care it still defends his head  
A monarch at whose nod so many states  
Tremble is not a foe for kings to scorn.

## PORUS.

I scorn him not, his courage I admire,  
And to his prowess render due respect;  
But I too am ambitious to deserve  
The tribute which his merits force from me.  
Let Alexander be upraised to Heav'n,  
Yet will I pluck him thence, if so I may;  
The altars which men's trembling hands have rear'd  
To this terrestrial god, will I attack.  
E'en thus did Alexander treat those kings  
Whose provinces now own his greater sway:  
If when he enter'd Asia he had quail'd,  
Darius would not with his parting breath  
Have hail'd him king.

## TAXILES.

Sir, had Darius known  
How weak he was, he would be reigning now  
Where reigns another. But his fatal pride  
Was better founded than your present scorn.  
The fame of Alexander had not yet  
Burst like the lightning from behind the clouds;  
Darius ne'er had heard his name before,  
And calmly dream'd of easy victory.  
He knew him soon, and all amazed beheld  
His countless hosts scatter'd like chaff, himself



Crush'd to the earth by a victorious arm ;  
The lightning, as it fell, unseal'd his eyes.

## PORUS.

What price too, think you, shall one have to pay  
For swallowing this bait of shameful peace?  
A hundred different tribes can tell you, Sir,  
How, grossly cheated, peace for them meant chains.  
Be not deceived, his smiles are treacherous ;  
His proffer'd friendship leads to slavery  
For ever ; no half-service will avail,  
Submit to bondage, or remain his foe.

## TAXILES.

To turn from rashness is not cowardice ;  
A harmless homage may be all he claims.  
With flattering words soothe this ambitious prince,  
Till lust of conquest summon him elsewhere ;  
For like a mountain torrent he sweeps by,  
And overwhelms all that arrests his course ;  
Gorged with the wrecks of many multitudes,  
The roar of mighty waters fills the world.  
What boots it to let surly pride provoke  
His wrath ? With favorable welcome hail  
His march, and waive those rights we may resume  
Hereafter, nor refuse what costs us nought.

## PORUS.

What costs us nought ! Dare you believe it, Sir ?  
And shall I count as nothing honour lost ?  
The coward's brand is far too dear a price  
At which we may redeem our diadems !  
But think you that a prince so bold and proud  
Can pass this way and leave no trace behind ?  
How many monarchs, wreck'd upon this reef,  
Retain their titles but to please his pride !  
Should we once crouch, his vassals, we should find  
Our crowns no more sit firmly on our heads :  
Should we displease him, from our nerveless hands  
Would drop our sceptres at his slightest breath.

Say not, he marches on from land to land,  
And leaves them as they were; the knots he ties  
Bind princes fast; and oft-times in the dust  
He seeks fit instruments to govern slaves.  
But such mean cares touch not my firm resolve,  
Your interest alone inspires my words:  
Porus declines to treat of terms of peace,  
When Glory speaks no other voice he hears.

TAXILES.

I hear what Honour bids as well as you,  
To save my country is what she commands.

PORUS.

Save her and honour too. This day forestall  
Th' invader, let us march to meet his arms.

TAXILES.

Contempt and Rashness are unfaithful guides.

PORUS.

Shame follows hard upon a timid soul.

TAXILES.

Kings who can save their subjects earn their love.

PORUS.

But honour'd more when they know how to reign.

TAXILES.

Such counsel finds response from pride alone.

PORUS.

Yet kings will heed it, ay, and queens, perchance.

TAXILES.

The queen has eyes, it seems, for none but you.

## PORUS.

A slave she marks with anger and contempt.

## TAXILES.

But think you, sir, 'tis Love that would expose  
Her people and herself along with you?  
Nay, tell yourself the naked truth, confess  
Your guiding light is Hatred and not Love.

## PORUS.

I readily will own that righteous wrath  
Makes me love war as much as you love peace,  
That burning with a noble fire I go  
To measure swords 'gainst Alexander's pride.  
The praises of his valour vex my soul,  
Which long has panted for this happy day.  
Ere he was on my track my spirit rose  
Resentful, and in secret hated him.  
With keen impatience and fierce jealousy,  
I thought his near approach too long delay'd,  
And drew him hither with such warm desire  
As made me wish myself on Persian soil  
To meet him sooner. Should he balk me now,  
And seek to leave these regions, then would I  
Dispute in arms his passage, and refuse  
The peace he condescends to offer us.

## TAXILES.

So high a spirit and so firm a heart  
Augur a glorious place in History's page;  
And should you sink beneath the bold attempt,  
Your fall at least will thro' the world resound.  
Farewell. The queen draws near. Display that zeal,  
That pride which makes your merit in her eyes.  
My presence would disturb your interview,  
And my faint-hearted prudence raise a blush.

*Scene 3.*

PORUS, AXIANA.

AXIANA.

What! Taxiles avoids me! Why is this?—

PORUS.

Ah, he does well to hide from you his shame :  
No longer daring to encounter risk,  
How could he bear to look you in the face?  
But let us leave him, madam, to his choice;  
He and his sister go to pay their vows  
To Alexander. Let us leave a camp  
Where Taxiles, with incense in his hand,  
Awaits his sovereign.

AXIANA.

But what says he, Sir?

PORUS.

Betrays too much. Already does this slave  
Boast of the bondage he would have me share.

AXIANA.

Be not so passionate, and let me try  
To stop him. Tho' discouraged, his warm sighs  
Assure me of his love. Howe'er that be,  
Let me try speech with him again, nor force  
That purpose into action by your scorn  
Which hardly can be fix'd.

PORUS.

What! Doubt you that?  
And will you trust a faithless lover's heart  
Who to a tyrant means, this very day,  
To give you up, thinking thereby to win  
Your hand from him? Well, if you will, assist

Your own betrayal. He may seize the prize  
I deem'd my own, but still it shall be mine  
To fight and die for you ; this glory mocks  
His jealous efforts.

AXIANA.

Think you then, my love  
Shall be the meed of insolence so base,  
And that my heart, submitting to his sway,  
Could e'er consent to be disposed of thus ?  
Can you impute such crime without a blush ?  
When have I shown him partiality ?  
Were I to choose 'tween Taxiles and you,  
How can you think that I could hesitate ?  
Know I not well how his unstable soul  
Is sway'd alternately by love and fear ?  
And were it not for me, his timid heart  
Would soon be vanquish'd by his sister's wiles.  
Made Alexander's captive, as you know,  
She afterwards return'd to Taxiles ;  
But soon I found she meant to fasten him  
In the same trap which had ensnared her heart.

PORUS.

And can you live beside her after that ?  
Why not abandon her to guilt and crime ?  
Why be so anxious now to spare a prince—

AXIANA.

For your sake I would win him. Shall I see  
You overwhelm'd with care for our defence,  
And left alone t' attack so strong a foe ?  
I would have Taxiles combine his arms  
With yours, in spite of all his sister's plots.  
Would that your zeal could spare some thought for me !  
But such considerations are too mean  
To move you. So that you may nobly fall,  
You little care what follows, nor provide  
Refuge for me from Alexander's wrath,  
Or from your rival's love, who, treating me  
Soon as his humble captive, will demand

My heart and hand as purchased by your blood.  
Well, go, my lord, fulfil your eager wish,  
Think only of the conflict, and forget  
To guard your life, forget how Heav'n had smooth'd  
The way that might have led to happiness.  
It may be Axiana in her turn  
Was well disposed to go.

But nay, depart  
To lead your army, we have talk'd too long,  
And you are weary of detainment here

PORUS.

Stay, Madam! see how earnest is my flame:  
Order my life, and make my soul your own;  
Glory, I own it, has much influence there,  
But what can charms so matchless not perform?  
I will forget what plans we form'd to join  
Our forces to risk all against the foe;  
That Porus deem'd it happiness supreme,  
Alone to triumph in his rival's eyes.  
I say no more. Proclaim your sovereign will;  
And Fame and Hatred both shall bow to you.

AXIANA.

Fear nought; the heart which will so well obey  
Is not in hands that can betray their trust:  
Its glory is too much my care to wish  
To stop a hero bent on victory.  
Hasten your steps to meet the enemy,  
But do not part yourself from your allies:  
Control them gently; and with tranquil mind  
Leave me to try my skill on Taxiles;  
Let milder sentiments tow'ards him prevail,  
I undertake to make him fight for you.

PORUS.

Well, go then, Madam; I consent with joy:  
And let us see Hephæstion since we must,  
But without losing hope of following close,  
I wait Hephæstion—then the battle-field.

## ACT II.

*Scene 1.*

CLEOPHILA, HEPHESTION.

HEPHESTION.

Yes, while your kings together hold debate,  
Until the council meets, lady, let me  
Tell you what secret reasons bring me here.  
I, as the friend to whom my lord confides  
The flame which your eyes kindled, would to them  
Reveal it, and entreat you to extend  
To him the peace which he would grant your kings.  
After so many sighs, what may he hope?  
Your brother gives consent, yet you delay.  
Why let your lover, doubtful and perplex'd,  
His heart ne'er offer but with constant dread  
Of your refusal? Must he at your feet  
Lay all the world that's left?

Give peace? Make war?

Which shall it be? Command!

His feet will run,

By conquest or by merit to prevail.

CLEOPHILA.

May I believe a prince of fame so high  
Still keeps the memory of my feeble charms?  
That he who makes Terror and Victory  
His followers should condescend to sigh  
For me? Such captives break their chain full soon;  
To grandest projects Glory leads them on,  
And Love within their breasts, hinder'd and crush'd  
Is 'neath a weight of laurels soon o'erwhelmed.  
So long as I his prisoner remain'd,  
I might have made some slight impression there;  
But, Sir, I fancy when he loosed my bonds  
The hero in his turn soon burst his own.

## HEPHAESTION.

Ah, had you seen him chafing at delays;  
Counting the days that kept you from his sight,  
Love, you would own, was urging on his steps :  
He rush'd to battle but in search of you,  
'Tis you who lead the conqueror of kings  
Thus thro' your provinces to march in haste,  
And rend, upon his way, 'neath his strong arm  
All obstacles that hinder his approach.  
Now on the self-same plain our banners wave  
With yours ; he views your ramparts from his own ;  
But after all his exploits, fear subdues  
The victor's heart lest it should still be far  
From yours. His rapid strides from land to land  
Have served him nought, if you against him bar  
That heart, and daily doubt his constancy  
T' excuse the harshness that makes no response  
To faithful vows : with weapons of distrust  
Your mind—

## CLEOPHILA.

Alas, how weak the best defence  
Against such doubts ! Our hearts we vainly vex  
With reasons to suspect what most they wish.  
Would your lord read the secret of my soul ?  
'Tis with delight I hear how much he loves ;  
I fear'd that time had made his passion ebb ;  
I fain would have his heart, and that for aye.  
I will say more : When he our frontier forced,  
And within Omphis took me prisoner,  
When I beheld him master of the world,  
To be his captive seem'd a privilege,  
And far from murmuring against my fate,  
Its sweetness grew with custom, I will own,  
Till freedom was a memory erased,  
Recovery of which I claim'd, yet fear'd.  
Think how I must rejoice at his return.  
But would he have me see him blood besprent ?  
Comes he to show himself an enemy ?  
Is't not for torture that he seeks me out ?



## HEPHESTION.

No, Madam ; vanquish'd by your potent charms,  
He vails the terrors of his flashing sword,  
He offers peace to kings whose eyes are blind,  
The hand that could have crush'd them he withdraws.  
He fears lest victory—too easy prize—  
Might point his weapon to your brother's breast :  
His courage shrinks from causing you a pang,  
Nor covets laurels sprinkled with your tears.  
Prosper the anxious care his love inspires ;  
Save him from winning sorrowful success,  
And influence monarchs whom his mercy spares  
T' accept a boon they owe to you alone.

## CLEOPHILA.

Ah, doubt it not, my agitated soul  
With just alarm is ceaselessly distress'd ;  
I tremble for my brother, lest his blood  
Should stain the hand of enemy so dear ;  
But vainly I oppose his fiery zeal,  
Porus and Axiana rule his soul ;  
A king's example and a queen's bright eyes  
Rise up against me when I try to speak.  
When harass'd thus, what have I not to dread !  
I fear for him,—for Alexander too.  
I know he has destroy'd a hundred kings  
Who dared defy him ; well his feats I know,  
But I know Porus, under whose command  
Our people have repulsed and triumph'd o'er  
Scythian and Mede, and, proud of former bays,  
Will follow him to victory or death.  
I fear—

## HEPHESTION.

Nay, harbour not a fear so vain ;  
Let Porus rush whither disaster leads,  
Let India in his cause arm all her States,  
And let your brother only hold aloof.  
But here they come.

CLEOPHILA.

Accomplish your good work ;  
Your wisdom may disperse these angry clouds,  
Or, if the storm must burst, be this your care,  
To make it fall on other heads than ours.

*Scene 2.*

PORUS, TAXILES, HEPHÆSTION.

HEPHÆSTION.

Ere the fierce conflict that looms threat'ningly  
Adds to our many conquests all your States,  
My lord is willing to suspend his stroke,  
And for the last time offers terms of peace.  
Your people, prepossess'd with flattering hopes,  
The victor of Euphrates thought to stay :  
In spite of all your squadrons scatter'd wide,  
Hydaspes sees at length our standards float  
Along his banks, which o'er your trenches soon  
Would stand, while native blood your fields bedew'd,  
Did not our hero, crown'd with other bays,  
Himself the ardour of his warriors check.  
He comes not hither stain'd with princely gore,  
By barbarous triumph to affright these realms,  
And, from your ruin reaping bright renown,  
O'er your kings' tombs victorious trophies raise :  
But be not ye yourselves deceived by hope  
Illusive, nor provoke your own defeat.  
Ere his resistless hand descends in wrath,  
Delay no longer, you have done enough  
Already in withholding homage due,  
Such as your hearts must own his valour claims :  
Welcome the firm support his arm affords,  
And honour the Protector of your States.  
Such is the message he is pleased to send,  
Ready to drop the sword or take it up.  
You know his purpose, make your choice this day,  
To lose your crowns, or hold them as from him.

## TAXILES.

Sir, think not that a rude and sullen pride  
Forbids us such rare virtue to respect,  
And that our people with presumptuous zeal  
Will be your enemies in spite of you.  
We render to true greatness all that's meet ;  
Ye worship gods that owe to us their fanes ;  
Heroes who pass'd with you for mortal men  
Have met with votive altars among us.  
But vain would be th' attempt to make our tribes  
Change their free worship into slavery.  
Trust me, tho' glory moves them to adore,  
No incense will they offer on constraint.  
How many other States subdued by you  
Have seen their sov'reigns bend beneath the yoke ?  
After all these, is it not time enough  
That Alexander should look out for friends ?  
These captives, trembling at their master's name,  
But ill support a pow'r so newly born ;  
They have their eyes open to every chance  
Of freedom ; your dominions all are full  
Of hidden foes. They weep their kings discrown'd,  
In secret ; and your chains, too widely stretch'd,  
Grow slack ; the Scythians, mutinous at heart  
Already, soon will burst the bonds to which  
You destine us. Try, taking for a pledge  
Our friendship, whether faith no oath constrains  
Can bind us. Leave a people free who know  
How freely to applaud your famous deeds.  
I take your master's friendship on these terms,  
And I await him as a monarch may  
A hero on whose steps glory attends,  
Who wins my heart, but cannot touch my throne.

## PORUS.

I thought when gathering his provinces  
Hydaspes saw us flocking to protect  
His banks from outrage, that for task so great  
There came no kings with me but such as were  
The foes of tyrants, but since one is found

To lick the hand that threatens, and to court  
His own disgrace, in league with Macedon,  
It rests with me to speak for those whose trust  
Has been betray'd by him, and in the name  
Of India make reply.

Why comes he here,  
The King who sends you? Do we need the aid  
He offers? With what countenance can he  
Presume to shelter those who have no foe  
Save him alone? Ere he laid waste the world  
In fury, India rested in repose,  
Or if some neighbour State ruffled her calm,  
She had no lack of children to defend  
Her honour well. What means this fierce attack?  
What barbarous deed has roused your master's wrath?  
Did e'er a force of ours his realms invade,  
And ravage ruthlessly those lands unknown?  
So many countries, deserts, rivers lie  
Between him and ourselves, as well might bar  
All access. E'en on Earth's remotest verge  
Can none escape the knowledge of his name  
And galling chains? Strange valour must be his,  
That only seeks to injure, and consumes  
All that its fires approach, owning no rule  
But proud disdain. He fain would make the world  
One prison, all, as many as we are  
Of human kind, slaves whom his foot may crush!  
More lands, more kings! His sacrilegious hands  
Range all men under the same iron yoke,  
Already he devours us in his greed:  
Of sovereigns once so many we alone  
Are left to reign. What say I? We alone!  
Nay, only I, in whom there yet remain  
The traces of a King. But at that thought  
My courage rises, and well pleased I see  
This wide world shake, that by my arm alone  
Its freedom may be stablish'd, if at all;  
And that with peace restored, all men may say:—  
"Great Alexander would have tamed the world,  
Had he not met on Earth's extremest bounds,  
A king who broke her chains, and set her free."

## HEPHÆSTION.

Your resolution shows at least a heart  
Valiant, but 'tis too late t' oppose the storm.  
With no support but yours, this tottering globe,  
As well as you yourself, must pity claim.  
I will not try to hold you back, march on  
Against my master, only I could wish  
You knew him better, and that Fame had told  
At least the half of his achievements. You  
Would see—

## PORUS.

What should I see, what could I learn,  
To make me fall at Alexander's feet?  
Persia without an effort brought beneath  
His yoke? Your arms weary with shedding blood?  
What glory was it to subdue a king  
Nerveless, already by soft ease enthrall'd;  
To quell a nation sapless and inert,  
Whose golden harness made them sweat and groan,  
Who made no stand, but prostrate fell in crowds,  
Till corpses only block'd your master's way?  
Dazed with his least exploits, all other tribes  
Came humbly on their knees to beg for terms,  
And, giving heed to oracles of fear,  
Thought it were impious to resist a god.  
But we, who conquerors scan with other eyes,  
Know well that tyrants are no deities;  
So that, however slaves may flatter him,  
We deem the Son of Jupiter a man.  
We go not forth to strew his path with flow'rs,  
And everywhere he finds us arms in hand.  
He sees his conquests stopp'd each step he takes;  
Here does a single rock cost him more lives,  
More trouble, more assaults, almost more time  
Than all the strength of Persia's serried hosts.  
The ease that was her ruin is to us  
Hateful, our native gold did ne'er corrupt  
Our courage. Only glory tempts our hearts,  
The sole possession I dispute with him.  
'Tis that alone—

## HEPHESTION.

Which Alexander seeks.

To lower gains his soul is loath to stoop ;  
No other aim led him to leave his realms,  
And to the throne of Cyrus brought his steps,  
Shook the firm pillars of that mighty State,  
Arm'd his attack, laid victory and crowns  
At his disposal. Since your pride rejects  
The proffer'd pardon glory does not grudge,  
Your eyes, the witnesses of his success,  
Shall, this day forth, see how he fights for fame,  
And, sword in hand, marches to victory.

## PORUS.

Go then : and I will meet him ere he come.

*Scene 3. .*

PORUS, TAXILES.

## TAXILES.

What ! so impatient ! Will you then—

## PORUS.

Not so,

With your alliance will I meddle not.  
Hephæstion, bitter only against me,  
Of your submission will inform his king.  
The troops of Axiana, bound to me,  
Await the conflict, ranged beneath my flag,  
The honour of her throne will I support,  
As of my own, and you shall judge the fray.  
Let not your heart however, in its zeal  
For your new friends, kindle fresh flames of strife.

*Scene 4.*

AXIANA, PORUS, TAXILES.

AXIANA (*to TAXILES*).

Ah! what is this they say of you? Our foes  
Make it their boast that Taxiles submits,  
At least at heart, nor marches 'gainst a king  
Whom he respects.

TAXILES.

The word of enemies  
Is hardly to be trusted; time will teach  
A better knowledge.

AXIANA.

Sir, then give the lie  
To this insulting rumour, and confound  
Those who have uttered it. Like Porus go,  
Force them to silence; let them feel your wrath,  
And learn they have no deadlier foe than you.

TAXILES.

Madam, I go my army to array.  
Heed less these rumours that alarm you so:  
Porus performs his duty; so will I.

*Scene 5.*

AXIANA, PORUS.

AXIANA.

That cold and sullen brow gives me no clue,  
His craven bearing looks not that of king  
Marching to victory, whom I can trust.  
We may not longer doubt we are betray'd:  
He to his sister sacrifices name  
And country. In his hatred he desires

Our downfall, and but waits the battle hour  
To show it.

PORUS.

Losing him, I lose a prop  
Unstable ; I have known him far too well  
To count on his support. These eyes have seen  
His doubts, unmoved, dreading his feeble arm  
Much more if raised for us. A traitor fled,  
To please his sister, weakens us much less  
Than cowardly resistance.

AXIANA.

Be not rash ;  
Your valour reckons not th' invading hosts ;  
Almost alone, hast'ning to meet his strokes,  
You but oppose yourself to countless foes.

PORUS.

What ! would you have me prove a traitor too,  
And, out of terror, give you up for slaves ?  
That I should stay within my camp confined,  
And, after giving challenge, shirk the fight ?  
Nay, Madam, I believe it not, but know  
Too well that soul where glory's fire burns high.  
Can I forget whose were the potent charms  
That roused our princes all, and drew them on  
To battle ? Whose high spirit scorn'd to yield,  
And none but Alexander's conqueror  
Would love ? That task be mine, whereto I haste  
Less to avoid his chains than merit yours.  
Madam, I go, ambitious to deserve  
Bondage so sweet, to conquer or to die ;  
And, since my sighs appeal without avail  
To one whose heart glory alone can sway,  
I will go forth to win a victory  
That shall attach such honour to my name,  
As may from love of valour lead your heart,  
Perchance, to love the victor.



**AXIANA.**

Go, my lord.

It may be in the camp of Taxiles  
There will be found men braver than himself ;  
To rouse them I will make a last essay,  
Thereafter share your fortune in your camp.  
Seek not to know the secrets of my heart ;  
Live, and enjoy a triumph.

**PORUS.**

This delay  
 Is needless, Madam. Why not tell me now  
 If my entreaties move you? Can your heart  
 Suffer a hapless prince, whose cruel fate  
 Perhaps condemns him ne'er to see again  
 The idol of his soul, to die without  
 The proud assurance of a destiny  
 So great?

## ACT III.

*Scene 1.*

AXIANA, CLEOPHILA.

AXIANA.

How is this, Madam? Am I prisoner here?  
Forbidden to behold my army march  
To battle? Is 't with me that Taxiles  
Begins his treason thus, in his own camp  
Holding me captive? This then is the fruit  
Of all his sighs! My humble worshipper  
Become my master; and, already tired  
Of my disdain, despairing of the heart  
He binds the limbs!

CLEOPHILA.

Nay, but you construe ill  
The just alarm of one who ne'er succumb'd  
Save to your charms. View with a kinder eye  
The zeal which makes your safety its concern.  
While round us now two mighty armies, stirr'd  
With equal ardour for the bloody fray,  
Make everywhere the sparks of fury fly,  
In what direction would you guide your steps?  
Where could you find a shelter from the storm  
But here, where all is calm and life is safe?  
Like tranquil port—

AXIANA.

'Tis that tranquillity  
With its degrading safety I resent.  
What! When my subjects, fighting for their queen,  
And led by Porus, fall upon the plain,  
Sealing their faithful service with their blood,  
When I can almost hear their dying cries,  
They prate to me of peace, and in his camp  
Your brother keeps a posture of repose

Amid the tumult, and insults my grief,  
Directing my sad eyes to sights of joy!

CLEOPHILA.

Would you then, Madam, that my brother's love  
Should leave in danger's jaws a life so dear?  
He knows too well the hazard—

AXIANA.

And to turn.  
My steps therefrom, this generous lover makes  
His camp my prison; whilst his rival risks  
Life for my sake, his valour is content  
To act the gaoler!

CLEOPHILA.

Happy Porus! How  
The shortest absence from him tries you sore  
With such impatience that you needs must search  
The field of battle to discover him!

AXIANA.

I would do more; yea, even to the tomb  
Would follow him with ardour and with pride,  
Lose all my realms, and see with eyes unmoved  
The victor pay therewith Cleophila  
For entrance to her heart!

CLEOPHILA.

You need not go,  
If you seek Porus. Soon will he be brought  
Hither a captive. Let us guard for him  
So fair a conquest that his love has made.

AXIANA.

Already does your heart in triumph fly  
To Alexander, and his victory hail.  
But, trusting to the flattering hopes of love,  
Your boasts may prove a little premature;  
You press your eager wishes somewhat far,

And count too soon upon your heart's desire :  
Yes—

CLEOPHILA.

Now my brother comes, and we shall learn  
Whose the mistake has been.

AXIANA.

No room for doubt  
Longer remains ; that brow so satisfied  
Has the defeat of Porus written there.

*Scene 2.*

TAXILES, AXIANA, CLEOPHILA.

TAXILES.

Madam, had Porus been less cholerick,  
And follow'd the good counsel of a friend,  
He might indeed have spared my present pain  
In coming to announce his fate myself.

AXIANA.

Is Porus—

TAXILES.

All is over : and deceived  
By valour, he is taken in the toils  
Of which I warn'd him ! 'Twas not that his arm,  
(For to a fallen rival I'll be just,)  
Fail'd to dispute the victory right well,  
Making his foes pay dearly with their blood :  
Glory, attracted by his brilliant feats,  
'Tween him and Alexander for a while  
Waver'd. But, in his anger against me,  
At last he charged too hotly, and I saw  
His troops disorder'd, broken, turn'd to flight,  
Your soldiers routed, and his own dispersed ;  
Saw finally himself carried along  
With them, in their endeavours to escape ;

Too late of vain resentment disabused,  
He long'd for succour he refused before.

## AXIANA.

Refused ! What then ? Your patriotic pride  
Waits till entreaties rouse its energies !  
Against your will you must be forced to fight,  
Else will you stir not e'en to save your realms !  
But to return to Porus—did he not  
Speak by example with commanding voice ?  
Could not his risk put courage in your heart,  
The danger of your mistress, and the State  
Ready to perish ? Go, you serve full well  
The master giv'n you by your sister ! Do  
Whate'er her spite dictates ! Treat all alike,  
And let your mistress share your rival's chains !  
So well you've work'd, your crime and his defeat  
Have placed that noble hero in my heart,  
To be adored. Ere this day ends, I wish  
To make my love and hatred manifest,  
Before your face to pledge myself to him,  
And in his presence swear immortal hate  
For you. Farewell, and love me if you will,  
Now that you know me.

## TAXILES.

Think not that my vows  
Are faithless. Look for neither threats nor chains ;  
Better does Alexander know what's due  
To queens. Allow his kindness a free scope,  
And keep a throne Porus should ne'er have placed  
In peril. At all hazards I myself  
Would wage fierce battle with the hand that touch'd  
Object so sacred.

## AXIANA.

What ! my sceptre then,  
Giv'n by a foe, must be upheld by you !  
Shall the same tyrant set me on my throne,  
Who came to drive me from it ?

## TAXILES.

Kings and queens,  
When fallen low before his conquering sword,  
Have let his generous kindness soothe their woes.  
The wife and mother of Darius see,  
How like a brother does he treat the one,  
Like son the other !

## AXIANA.

Nay, I cannot sell  
My friendship, flatter tyrants, owe my crown  
To pity. Persia's women are too weak  
For me to copy. Think you I will haunt  
My victor's court, follow him thro' the world,  
And boast how light the chains he makes me wear ?  
If he gives crowns, let him give ours to you,  
And deck you, if he will, with borrow'd plumes ;  
Nor Porus, nor myself, will grudge you these,  
And you will be a slave much more than we.  
I hope that Alexander's pride, ere long,  
Vex'd that your crime should stain his victory,  
Will by your execution clear himself.  
Knaves such as you oft play the traitor twice.  
Let not his present favours dazzle you ;  
Look you how Bessus suffer'd, faithless found.  
Farewell.

*Scene 3.*

## CLEOPHILA, TAXILES.

## CLEOPHILA.

You may indulge her in this fury :  
Time and the Conqueror's pleasure will conspire  
For your success. Her rage, say what she may,  
Will not for long refuse to mount a throne.  
The master of her fortunes, you will be  
Lord of her heart. But tell me, have you seen  
The Victor ? For what treatment may we look  
From him ? What said he ?

## TAXILES.

Sister, I have seen  
Your Alexander. Such a youthful grace  
Met my first glance, as seem'd to falsify  
The number of his feats; my thoughts, I own,  
Dared not connect such great renown with one  
So young; but on that brow heroic pride  
Was stamp'd; his fiery eye and noble port  
Told me 'twas Alexander, for his face  
Infallibly proclaims how great his soul;  
And, with a presence that supports his claims,  
His eye is no less potent to command  
Than is his arm. His glory dazzled me,  
Fresh from the field; and in his smile I read  
Success. On seeing me, his pride forgot,  
He made his goodness evident instead.  
The triumph of the victor could not hide  
The lover's tenderness. "Return," he said,  
"Prepare your sister's lovely eyes to see  
A conqueror who lays his victory  
And heart before her feet."

He follows close.

No more. I leave you mistress of your fate,  
To you entrust the conduct of my own.

## CLEOPHILA.

If I have pow'r, you shall keep yours intact.  
All shall obey you, if the Conqueror's ear  
Be mine.

## TAXILES.

I go then. See, he comes himself.

*Scene 4.*

ALEXANDER, TAXILES, CLEOPHILA, HEPHÆSTION.

## ALEXANDER.

Go, my Hephæstion. Porus must be found;  
Take him alive, and spare the vanquish'd all.

*Scene 5.*

ALEXANDER, TAXILES, CLEOPHILA.

ALEXANDER (*to TAXILES*).

Is it then true, Sir, a misguided queen  
Prefers the valour of a headstrong king  
To you? But fear him not, his realms are yours ;  
You have a prize to offer that may sway  
Her passion. Sovereign of two kingdoms, hers  
Is in your hands. Go, with your vows present  
Three crowns.

TAXILES.

You are too generous. 'Tis too much.

ALEXANDER.

At leisure you may thank me for my care.  
Go where Love calls you now ; nay, linger not ;  
And let the palm of victory crown your flame.

*Scene 6.*

ALEXANDER, CLEOPHILA.

ALEXANDER.

Madam, his love shall have my firm support.  
May I have nought, who can do all for him ?  
So lavish of the fruits of victory  
Tow'rd him, shall I have nothing for myself,  
But barren fame? Sceptres restored or giv'n  
Into your hands, friends crown'd with mine own bays,  
The honours I have won rain'd on their heads,  
All show to other conquests I aspire.  
Did I not promise you my strong right arm  
Should soon to your sweet presence bring me nigh ?  
Forget not, Madam, that you promised then  
To me a place within your heart. I come,



The pow'r of Love has fought on my behalf,  
And Victory has herself redeem'd my word.  
When all around you see subdued, 'tis time  
To yield yourself. Say, would your heart withdraw  
The pledge it gave? Can it alone escape  
The Conqueror of to-day, who seeks but that?

## CLEOPHILA.

My heart is not so stern as to remain  
Invincible, when all else owns your will.  
I pay due honour to the glorious strength  
That holds a hundred nations at your feet.  
To conquer India was your easiest task;  
The firmest courage you inspire with dread,  
And, when you will, your kindness in its turn  
Will touch with gratitude the hardest hearts.  
But ah, my lord, that valour and that grace  
Oft wake within me trouble and alarm;  
I fear lest you, contented to have gain'd  
My heart, should leave it in distress to pine,  
That, heedless of the passion you aroused,  
Your soul should scorn conquest so lightly won.  
Love lasts not long with heroes like yourself,  
But glory ever has transporting charms;  
And, 'mid your amorous sighs, it well may be  
To conquer still is all that you desire.

## ALEXANDER.

How little can you know the ardent love  
That wings those sighs with which I turn to you!  
At other times, I own, amidst my troops,  
My heart has panted only for renown;  
Peoples and kings, subdued beneath my sway,  
Alone seem'd worthy objects of concern.  
Persia's fair dames, presented to my sight,  
No better than her kings could vanquish me;  
My heart, arm'd with disdain against their shafts,  
Refused to render homage to their charms;  
Invincible, 'twas glory it adored;

To Love insensible, it deem'd its loss  
Felicity, till your dear tyrant eyes  
Inflicted a new wound within my heart.  
The pride of victory is its aim no more,  
But glad it is to boast its own defeat ;  
Blest if your eyes, melting in tenderness,  
Own in their turn the conquest they have won !  
Why will you always doubt their victory,  
Always reproach me with my warrior bays,  
As tho' the pleasing fetters you impose  
Were form'd to bind none but ignoble souls ?  
On strange new exploits I am bent, to show  
The pow'r of Love on Alexander's heart.  
This arm of mine, pledged to your service now,  
Has to maintain your honour with my own ;  
The trump of Fame shall tell in martial notes  
Of nations to our world as yet unknown,  
And there to you shall altars rise, where none  
Are raised by savage hands to gods themselves.

## CLEOPHILA.

Yes, thither Victory will follow you,  
Your captive, but I have my doubts if Love  
Will do the same. So many seas between  
May wash my image from your memory.  
When Ocean bears you on his stormy waves,  
The whole world vanquish'd,—when that day arrives,  
When you shall see all monarchs at your knees  
Lie prostrate, and Earth, trembling, hold her peace  
Before you, will you think how a young Queen  
Unceasingly regrets you, in the heart  
Of her far distant realms, and calls to mind  
How sweetly you assured her of your love ?

## ALEXANDER.

What ! Think you then that, cruel to myself  
I can abandon here so rare a prize  
Of beauty ? Or will you yourself refuse  
The throne of Asia that I offer you ?

CLEOPHILA.

My lord, you know that on my brother's will  
My own depends.

ALEXANDER.

Ah ! if my happiness  
Is in his hands, all India, to his nod  
Submissive, soon for me shall intercede.

CLEOPHILA.

My love for him is free from selfish taint.  
Soothe, I implore you, an offended Queen ;  
Nor let a rival who this day has braved  
Your anger, prove more fortunate than he.

ALEXANDER.

A noble rival Porus was, indeed ;  
Never such valour won my high regard.  
I saw him where the battle raged ; we met ;  
Nor shunn'd he that encounter ; each one sought  
The other. And so fierce a rivalry  
Our quarrel would have soon decided, when  
Some troops that came between us made our strokes  
Fall indiscriminate amongst the throng.

*Scene 7.*

ALEXANDER, CLEOPHILA, HEPHÆSTION.

ALEXANDER.

Well, have they brought that rash, misguided Prince ?

HEPHÆSTION.

All places have been search'd, but all as yet  
In vain, look as they may ; his flight or death  
Conceals the captive monarch from their eyes.  
But in their flight a remnant of his troops,  
Surrounded, stay'd further pursuit awhile,  
And seem disposed to sell their lives full dear.

## ALEXANDER.

Disarm but do not drive them to despair.  
Our task must be to bend this stubborn Queen,  
And thereby, Madam, for my passion win  
Your brother's favour, and since on his peace  
My own depends, let us make that secure.

## ACT IV.

*Scene 1.*

## AXIANA.

Am I to hear these shouts of victory  
For ever ringing glory to my foes,  
Reproach to me? And may I not, at least,  
Hold solitary converse with my woes?  
Incessantly pursued by one I hate,  
I care not for my life, try what they may  
To make me love it; while close watch they keep.  
But, Porus, ne'er believe I can be stopp'd  
From following thee. Doubtless thy heart refused  
T' outlive thy star: vain all their arm'd pursuit,  
Thine efforts would thy presence have betray'd,  
So they must look for thee amongst the dead.  
Alas, when thou didst leave me, and thy love  
Flooded thine heart, these ills that crush me now  
Seem'd then foreseen; when into mine thine eyes  
Gazed fondly, and besought to know thy place  
Within my heart. Of failure on the field  
Thou didst not reck; 'twas love that caused thy fear.  
Why did I hide with many a subterfuge  
A secret which to know not vex'd thy peace?  
How oft thine eyes, making resistance weak,  
Almost compelled my silence to give way!  
How oft, responsive to thy strong desire  
E'en in thy presence heartfelt sighs escaped!  
But still I sought to doubt thy victory;  
As Glory's incense to myself explain'd  
Those sighs; and fancied that nought else I loved.

Forgive! to-day I feel I loved but thee!  
As many a time before, I own it now,  
Glory possess'd my soul, but I refrain'd  
From telling, as I ought, that it was thou  
Didst fix my homage. Her I learn'd to know  
Thro' seeing thee, and, ardent as I was,  
Seen in another should have loved her less.  
But, ah, what boots it to vent useless sighs  
Thou canst no longer hear, lost in the void?  
'Tis time my soul, descending to the tomb,  
Should pledge the love for which thou long didst yearn  
In vain, and, as a seal of faithfulness,  
Show that this heart cannot survive its loss.  
Canst thou suppose that I could wish to live  
The Conqueror's captive, to whose will thy death  
Delivers us? I know he means to come  
To speak with me; and, giving back my throne,  
Thinks to console me, thinks my hatred quell'd  
May serve for trophy of his clemency.  
Ay, let him come, and he shall see me die  
A monarch to the last, worthy of thee!

*Scene 2.*

ALEXANDER, AXIANA.

AXIANA.

Well, Sire! and do you find some secret joy  
In seeing tears your arms have forced to flow?  
Or is it that you grudge me, in my fall,  
Freedom to weep, alone with misery?

ALEXANDER.

Your grief shall be as free as it is just:  
Madam, you mourn a Prince magnanimous.  
I was his foe, but need not therefore blame  
The tears devoted to the hero's death.  
Ere to her borders India saw me come,  
His brilliant virtues made him known to me,

Conspicuous among Earth's greatest kings ;  
I knew—

AXIANA.

Why came you then with fierce attack ?  
What led you from the world's remotest bounds  
In search of virtue to make war thereon ?  
Can signal merit burst upon your sight,  
And only move your pride to persecute ?

ALEXANDER.

Yes, I sought Porus ; but, whate'er be said,  
I did not seek in order to destroy.  
I own that, burning with ambitious fire,  
I was attracted hither by his fame,  
And but to hear he was invincible  
Made my heart eager for fresh enterprise.  
Whilst I was dreaming that on me alone,  
For many a gallant fight, all eyes were set,  
I saw the valour of this warrior spread,  
Till Fame between us held her balance poised.  
When from his arm increasing terrors flew,  
India to me seem'd to present a field  
Deserving my best efforts, for I tired  
Of kings too feeble to resist, and heard  
With joy of such a brave and gallant foe  
To whet my courage. So I came to seek  
Glory and danger. Far did he surpass  
All I had heard, and Victory, before  
So constant, almost left my side to join  
Your ranks. The least success was hardly won ;  
And Porus, when he lost a battle, saw  
His glory grow yet greater in defeat,  
A fall so noble but exalts his fame,  
Not to have fought would vex his spirit more.

AXIANA.

Alas ! that he, in patriotic zeal,  
Felt bound to cast away all care for life ;  
For, harass'd and betray'd on every side,  
Headlong he charged a multitude of foes.

But were it true his warlike ardour fired  
Your soul, and show'd an open path to fame,  
Why with unworthy weapons did you fight?  
Were you obliged with cunning to oppose  
Courage; to wait upon another's will  
For his defeat, and mar your fair renown?  
Triumph; but be assured that in his heart  
Already Taxiles disputes with you  
The conqueror's glorious name, and with some show  
Of justice; but for him, the traitor boasts,  
You would have won no bays. This soothes my smart,  
To see your glory shared by such as he.

## ALEXANDER.

Your passion vainly strives to smirch my fame,  
I ne'er was known to steal a victory;  
And none can say that I subdue my foes  
Not with the sword, but guile and stratagem,  
The coward's arts. Outnumber'd everywhere,  
Yet never have I deign'd to hide myself,  
Or owe my triumph to an ambuscade;  
But in the light of day I fight and win.  
With genuine grief I mourn your country's fate;  
I would have spared your princes a defeat.  
Had they but follow'd my advice and wish,  
I would have saved them, or have fought them both.  
Believe me.

## AXIANA.

Yes, you are invincible:  
Is't not enough that all is in your pow'r?  
Why must you cast so many kings in chains?  
Make with impunity the whole world groan?  
What had so many captured cities done?  
Why is Hydaspes cumber'd with our dead?  
What have I done to cause the overthrow  
Of him who could alone attract my eye?  
Did he invade your borders, deluge Greece  
With blood? What nations have been roused by us  
To rage and opposition against you?  
Your glory we admired, we grudged it not.

Charm'd with each other, with our thrones content,  
We look'd to find a happier lot than yours :  
The only conquest Porus wish'd to win  
Was o'er a heart that might have own'd him lord  
This day. Were his the only blood you shed,  
That crime your only title to reproach,  
Would it not mar your happiness to feel  
You came so far to snap so fair a tie  
Between our hearts? Nay, flatter not your soul,  
You are a tyrant, nothing else.

ALEXANDER.

I see

Your purpose, Madam ; to provoke my wrath  
To rise against you with outrageous taunts.  
You hope, perchance, my kindness, tried too far,  
May violate its former character.  
But, if your virtue could exert no spell,  
The conqueror is disarm'd to your attack ;  
Compassion moves me, e'en against your will,  
And I respect you in your deep distress.  
It is this trouble that distorts your sight,  
So that a hateful tyrant I appear :  
Else would you own, the glory of my arms  
Has not been always stain'd with blood and tears,  
And you would see—

AXIANA.

Can I help seeing them,  
Those virtues which embitter my despair ?  
Have I not seen your triumphs everywhere  
Free from the insolence that stings the brave ?  
Scythians and Persians see I not well pleased  
To bear your yoke, and vaunt your clemency,  
Eager to guard your person, and supplant  
Your people in a charge so coveted ?  
But what does it avail the heart you wound  
Everywhere else to hear your goodness praised ?  
Can you expect my hatred to be soothed,  
Because the hand that tortures me is kiss'd  
By others ? Can the kings that you have help'd,



Nations content to serve you, give me back  
Porus? No, Sire; my hatred is increased  
By others' love, e'en tho' myself compell'd  
To admiration; Earth's united voice  
Shall not dictate to me, tho' none be found  
To share my hatred.

ALEXANDER.

I excuse the wrath  
That springs from love, yet well may be surprised.  
If common rumour has reported right,  
Porus no special favour won from you.  
Wavering in choice 'tween Taxiles and him;  
Whilst he yet lived, your heart refused to speak,  
But, when he can no longer hear your voice,  
Now, for the first time, you declare for him!  
Think you that, conscious of your new-born flame,  
E'en in the tomb he claims it for himself?  
Load not yourself with unavailing grief,  
Cares more important summon you elsewhere.  
Sufficient tribute to his memory  
Your tears have paid. Reign, with fresh lustre shine,  
And, to your stricken heart restoring peace,  
Strengthen your realms, sore shaken by his fall;  
Choose them a master from so many kings:  
Deeper in love than ever, Taxiles—

AXIANA.

The traitor!

ALEXANDER.

Prithee take a milder tone;  
He bears no stain of treason against you,  
Lord of his own dominions, he resolved  
To shield them from the thunderbolt of war;  
No oath, no duty bound him to leap down  
Into the gulf where Porus chose to plunge.  
Think, it is Alexander, he himself,  
That cares t' advance your lover's happiness;  
Think how, united by so just a choice,  
Indus shall with Hydaspes own your sway.  
All shall be easy, when your interests

Are my concern and closely joined with those  
Of Taxiles.

He comes. I do not wish  
My presence to embarrass him. His voice  
Will best explain what, utter'd by my lips,  
Seems to offend. Lovers like solitude :  
I'll not disturb it.

*Scene 3.*

AXIANA, TAXILES.

AXIANA.

Mighty King, draw near,  
Great Monarch of the Indus; you have had  
Your praise sung here, and I have been rebuked  
For anger against one who, it is said,  
Would please me if he could, whose love is warm'd  
By my cold treatment; I am urged forsooth  
To love you in return. Know you the task  
Which I would set you,—how to touch my heart?  
And are you ready—

TAXILES.

Madam, only prove  
What pow'r so sweet a hope has o'er my heart.  
What must I do?

AXIANA.

He who would win my love  
Must be in love with glory, as am I,  
Interpret vows into fine feats of arms,  
And hate, as I do, Alexander's name;  
Into the midst of terrors he must march  
Fearless; must fight and conquer, or be slain.  
Compare yourself with Porus, and decide  
Which of the two is worthier of me.  
Yes, Sir, my heart, that seem'd to be in doubt,  
Knew well the difference between a King  
And a base slave. I loved him, and I love.

Since jealous Fate forbids him to enjoy  
The sweet confession, I have chosen you  
As witness. Ever shall my tears revive  
His memory, and you shall see me place  
My only pleasure left in telling you  
Of him.

## TAXILES.

In vain my ardour seeks to warm  
A soul as cold as ice. Porus has set  
His deathless image there. Should I confront  
Grim Death to please you, I should please you not,  
Unless I perish'd, nor can—

## AXIANA.

My esteem  
May be regain'd ; wash out in foemen's blood  
Your crime. Lo ! Fortune smiles ; the hero's Shade  
Gathers his scatter'd troops beneath his flag,  
And seems the only pow'r that can arrest  
Their flight ; yours too, ashamed of your commands,  
Wear on their brows wrath and repentance writ  
For all to read. Add fuel to the fire  
Which now consumes them ; and to us restore  
Our Freedom, that begins to breathe again ;  
Be the defender of your throne and mine,  
And let not Porus wait to find an heir.  
You answer nothing. By your face I see  
You lack the courage for so grand a scheme ;  
Th' example of a hero calls in vain ;  
You hug your chains. Leave me, and live a slave !

## TAXILES.

This is too much ! Madam, do you forget  
That, if you force me to it, I may use  
The Master's tone, provoked by your contempt  
Beyond endurance. All you have is mine,  
And, since my homage but inflames your pride,  
I shall be able—

## AXIANA.

Yes, I know it well.

I am your prisoner, and you fain would make  
My wishes captive too, till to your sighs  
My heart responds. Good! Cast away that mask  
Of irksome mildness, terrors be your aid,  
Speak with the tyrant's tongue, ready to sting,  
Try all you can, I cannot hate you more :  
Deal not, I pray you, in mere idle threats.

Your sister comes, to prompt you in your part.  
Farewell. Her counsels and my wishes tend  
To the same goal, and you will help me soon  
To follow Porus.

## TAXILES.

Nay, but rather—

*Scene 4.*

## TAXILES, CLEOPHILA.

## CLEOPHILA.

Leave

This thankless Queen, sworn to disturb our peace  
With deathless hate, who makes of your despair  
Her sole delight. Forget—

## TAXILES.

No, in my heart

Her image is enshrined ; I worship her.  
Tho' all my sighs meet ceaseless enmity,  
In spite of your persuasion, her disdain,  
Against my will, her must I ever love.  
Nor need her wrath surprise us ; you and I  
Have giv'n her cause enough. Ah ! but for you,  
And your ill counsel which has been my curse,  
I should be now, if loved not, less abhorr'd ;  
Ay, but for you, defended by my care,  
My love with that of Porus she might weigh

In doubt ; and would not that be happiness,  
To make her for a moment hesitate ?  
I can no longer live beneath her scorn ;  
I must fall humbly at her cruel feet,  
Or run with speed to execute her wrath,  
Tho' aim'd at Alexander or at you.  
I know the ardour of your mutual flame,  
But 'tis too much to sacrifice my peace  
For yours, forget myself to give you joy ;  
Nay, all must perish, may I but be blest.

CLEOPHILA.

Go then, and to the battle-field return ;  
Let not the flame die down that fires you now ;  
Why lingers this inconstant courage here ?  
Haste to the conflict : Porus waits for you.

TAXILES.

Is Porus living ? Has he then appear'd ?

CLEOPHILA.

Yes, his tremendous strokes too well attest  
'Tis he. What happen'd he foresaw : his death  
Being noised abroad held back the Conqueror's arm,  
Too credulous. He hither comes to wake  
Their slumbering valour, triumph premature  
To check, and, doubt it not, with love and rage  
Inflamed, to seize his mistress, or be slain  
Before her eyes. Nay more, seduced by her,  
Your camp breaks out in murmurs, well prepared  
To follow Porus. Go, like a generous swain,  
Succour your rival loved so tenderly !  
Farewell.

*Scene 5.*

TAXILES.

Ha ! Bent upon my ruin, Fate  
Calls back my dangerous rival from the grave.  
Again shall he behold those eyes whose tears

Mourn'd him, and dead preferr'd him yet to me.  
'Tis more than I can bear ! Let me but see  
What Fortune offers, and with whom shall rest  
The glorious prize ; nor will I idly watch  
The issue from afar, in feeble wrath.

## ACT V.

*Scene 1.*

ALEXANDER, CLEOPHILA.

ALEXANDER.

What ! Fear'd you Porus after his defeat,  
My victory imperfect in your eyes ?  
No, no ; my captive could not me escape.  
Trapp'd by my orders, taken in the toils,  
Dread him no longer ; rather pity him.

CLEOPHILA.

I fear him most, when most he pity claims.  
Brave as he was, the fame he won in war  
Troubled my mind far less than does his fall.  
While at his back a mighty army march'd,  
Their exploits and his own alarm'd me not,  
But now, unfortunate, a King discrown'd,  
Henceforth he will be ranged among your friends.

ALEXANDER.

No right has Porus now to such a place ;  
For Alexander's hatred he has sought  
Too far. He knows how loath I was to strike,  
But when I did, 'twas with as fierce a hate  
As he could wish. A warning shall he be  
To all the world. On him must I avenge  
The ills that war has wrought, to prevent which  
Was in his pow'r. 'Tis his own act that brings

Its punishment. Twice conquer'd, and by you  
Hated—

CLEOPHILA.

I cannot say I hate him, Sire ;  
And were I free to hearken to the voice  
Of his misfortunes that appeal to me,  
I'd tell you he was greatest of our princes ;  
His arm was long the stay of all our States ;  
He wish'd, perhaps, in marching against you,  
To show at least that he deserved to fall  
Under no stroke but yours, that the same field  
Might bring renown to both, and link his name  
With Alexander's. But such warm defence  
Would wound my brother, and destroy his hopes.  
So long as Porus lives, what can *he* be ?  
Ruin must needs be his, and mine as well  
It may be ; for his love, obtaining nought,  
Will hold me guilty, fit for punishment.  
E'en now your heart is fluttering for new flights  
Of conquest thro' the world. When I shall see  
The Ganges roll his flood 'tween you and him,  
Who will restrain my brother's unjust wrath ?  
My lonely soul will languish, far from you.  
Alas ! Should he condemn my sighs to cease,  
What would become of this poor heart of mine,  
The Conqueror to whom I gave it gone ?

ALEXANDER.

Madam, enough ; if you have giv'n your heart,  
'Tis mine, command your brother as he will,  
To guard more safely than those vanquish'd lands  
Which I have kept only to offer you.  
One conquest more ; then, dearest, I return,  
Thenceforth my sole ambition to be king  
Over your soul, and yet myself obey,  
Placing within your hands my destiny,  
And all mankind's. Ready to bear my yoke,  
The Mallian awaits me, at the verge  
Of ocean, where I need but show myself

As conqueror of the world and of your heart,  
When the proud element—

CLEOPHILA.

What! War on war?  
Seek you for subjects e'en beyond the Earth?  
And lands to their inhabitants unknown,  
Must they bear witness to your brilliant deeds?  
What foes do you expect 'neath skies so rude?  
They will oppose you with their desert wastes,  
Sunless and solitary, where Nature's self  
Seems to expire. And there, perchance, may Fate  
In ambush lie to seize you, venting thus  
The secret envy that has tried in vain  
To cloud your grand career, resolved at least  
That dumb Forgetfulness shall dig your grave.  
Must you drag, then, the remnants of a host  
That twenty times has perish'd, twenty times  
Has been renew'd? A hundred battle-fields  
Have swallow'd half the troops you lately led;  
Those that survive claim pity, and their groans—

ALEXANDER.

I have but to prepare them for their march,  
And they will follow me with hearts revived,  
Howe'er they murmur in an idle camp,  
And count their wounds; soon they will blame them-  
selves,  
And beg me to expose them to fresh blows.  
Let me meanwhile support your brother's suit:  
His rival can no longer cross his love.  
Have I not spoken? And again I say—

CLEOPHILA.

Here comes the Queen, my lord.



*Scene 2.*

ALEXANDER, AXIANA, CLEOPHILA.

ALEXANDER.

Well; Porus lives.

Madam, it seems that Heav'n has heard your prayers,  
And giv'n him back to you.

AXIANA.

Nay, rather say,  
Takes him for ever from me. Nor can hope  
Allay my present pain. His death before  
Was doubtful, now 'tis sure. He dares the worst,  
To see me once again, or give me help,  
Helpless himself, alone against a host.  
In vain his gallant efforts caused alarm  
At first; in vain a few brave warriors, nerved  
By his bold courage, scared the victor's camp.  
He must succumb, and valiant to the last,  
Fall on the heaps of slain that bar his way.  
Oh, could I only, making my escape,  
Show myself there, and die before his eyes!  
But Taxiles, the traitor, holds me fast,  
And goes himself meanwhile to feast his eyes  
Upon his rival's blood, and see him lie  
Low in the arms of Death, if so he dare  
To meet him.

ALEXANDER.

Madam, by my care his life  
Is saved; and soon shall his return content  
Your heart's desire. You shall see him.

AXIANA.

What!

Can your care reach to him, and shall the arm  
That crush'd him be his stay, the conqueror's hand  
Give safety? Yet, what wonder is too great,

Issuing from such a source? I call to mind  
How that you said you hold the vanquish'd foe  
A foe no longer, and that Porus was  
Never your foe at all; that glory arm'd  
Yourself and him alike, him prompt to try  
His courage against yours, you to attack  
But not destroy.

ALEXANDER.

The scorn that braved my wrath  
Doubtless deserves a conqueror more severe;  
His pride in falling seems to gather strength,  
But I have ceased to be his enemy,  
And cast off hatred when I drop that name.  
Of his reward shall Taxiles be judge,  
To ruin or to spare, as seems him best.  
In short it is to him you must appeal.

AXIANA.

What! go and beg for mercy at *his* feet!  
Sent to make proof how kind is Taxiles!  
If Porus must solicit such support,  
Surely your hatred has decreed his death:  
'Twas his destruction after all you sought.  
How easily a generous soul is duped!  
Too credulous and ready to forget,  
Virtues in you I praised which were not yours.  
Arm yourself then, my lord, with cruelty,  
As a mere butcher end your grand career!  
And, having raised so many fallen foes,  
Destroy the one whom most you sought to spare.

ALEXANDER.

Strange love for Porus yours, that will not stoop  
To save his life, but scorns my proffer'd boon,  
And brands me as a jealous hypocrite!  
Well, if he dies, accuse yourself alone.  
I see him coming, and shall learn his will;  
His judgment Porus shall himself pronounce.

*Scene 3.*

PORUS, ALEXANDER, AXIANA, CLEOPHILA, HEPHÆSTION,  
ALEXANDER'S GUARDS.

ALEXANDER.

Well, Porus, so your pride has borne its fruit!  
Where is the fair success that lured you on?  
Your soaring spirit is at last cast down.  
Offended majesty a victim claims:  
Nothing can save you.

Yet will I once more  
Offer a pardon many times refused.  
This queen rebels against my clemency,  
Thinks constancy more precious than your life;  
Would have you die without a moment's doubt,  
So long as to the tomb you bear the name  
Of her true lover. Pay not such a price  
For boast so vain. Live, and let Taxiles  
Be happy.

PORUS.

Taxiles!

ALEXANDER.

Yes.

PORUS.

I approve  
Your care so well bestow'd. What he has done  
For you deserves no less. 'Twas he that snatch'd  
Victory from me, gave you his sister, sold  
His honour, me betray'd. What can you do  
One service out of all to recompense?  
But I already have forestall'd your care;  
Go, see him die upon the battle field.

ALEXANDER.

Taxiles!

CLEOPHILA.

What is this?

HEPHAESTION.

Yes, Sire, he's dead,  
Having himself tempted the stroke of Fate.  
Porus, tho' vanquish'd, still surrender scorn'd,  
And seem'd attacker rather than attack'd.  
His soldiers, fallen, wounded to the death,  
Shelter'd him with their bodies where they lay;  
And there, as if within a fort enclosed,  
'Gainst our whole host he bravely stood at bay,  
And with an arm that fear and slaughter dealt,  
Our boldest warriors foiling, held his post.  
I meant to spare him; his fast failing strength  
Would soon have placed his life within my pow'r,  
When to the fatal field rush'd Taxiles:  
"Let be," he cried, "I claim this captive mine.  
Porus, your hour is come, and death is sure,  
Perish, or yield the Queen to me."

He spoke,  
And Porus, at that voice rekindling rage,  
Lifted an arm wearied with many a blow,  
While with his eye he sought him, proud and calm:  
"Is that the faithless Taxiles I hear,  
That traitor to his country," he exclaim'd,  
"T' his mistress, and to me? Come, coward, come!  
Yes, Axiana's yours, my prize I yield,—  
But your stout arm must take my life as well!  
Approach!"

Thereat th' enfuriate rivals rush'd  
To deadly conflict. We, as best we could,  
To their encounter all our force opposed.  
But Porus carves a passage thro' our ranks,  
Meets Taxiles, and with a single thrust  
Pierces his heart; then, satisfied, his sword  
Surrenders.

CLEOPHILA.

For my brother I must weep;  
On me, my lord, your arms with all their weight

Have fallen. Vainly sought he your support ;  
Alas, your glory has but wrought his death.  
Can Alexander's friendship help him now ?  
But will you see him to the grave descend  
All unavenged, while his assassin boasts  
Before his sister's eyes and yours, my lord ?

## AXIANA.

Let Alexander to her tears attend.  
She has my sympathy, for with good cause  
She mourns a brother, whom she strove in vain  
To save, by making him a coward first.  
It was not Porus who attack'd, 'twas he,  
The traitor, that confronted his just wrath.  
Why in the battle's tumult did he mix ?  
Came he to snatch him from the conqueror's grasp ?  
Nay, but when all was lost to overwhelm  
A king who from his victors won respect ?  
But why deprive you of a pretext, urged  
So plausibly ? Her brother has been slain  
By Porus ; 'tis enough ; with generous blood  
Appease his ghost, and so avenge yourself.  
But I too share his crime. Yes, Porus, yes,  
My heart is yours, as Alexander knows ;  
Your rival knew it to his cost ; from you  
Alone I kept it. The last joy I feel  
Is to declare it to yourself.

## PORUS.

'Tis time  
That Alexander should be satisfied.  
Fear Porus, who tho' vanquish'd yet could do  
As you have heard, who, by your troops hemm'd in,  
Revenged defeat, whose name can raise fresh foes,  
And wake from sleep a hundred fetter'd kings ;  
Quench in my blood these dangerous sparks of war.  
Then go, and safely conquer all the earth  
That's left. But think not that a heart like mine  
Can thank a conqueror, and forego its rights.  
Speak, and, without expecting me to soil

My honour, let us see how you can use  
Your victory.

ALEXANDER.

Is that proud spirit still  
Unbroken, Porus? And will your last breath  
Be spent in threat'ning words? Victory herself  
Must fear such pride; your name is still worth more  
Than armies; I must take security.  
Tell me then how to treat you.

PORUS.

Like a king.

ALEXANDER.

Well, like a king's then shall your treatment be;  
I will not leave my victory incomplete;  
'Tis your own wish, nor will you raise complaint.  
Porus, reign on; I give you back your crown;  
And, with my friendship, Axiana take;  
To welcome bonds I thus condemn you both.  
Live both, and reign; alone of many kings,  
Far as the Ganges' banks your rule extend.

(to CLEOPHILA.)

Such treatment, Madam, may surprise you; but  
'Tis thus that Alexander wreaks revenge.  
I love you, and my heart, touch'd by your sighs,  
With your displeasure would not weigh the lives  
Of thousands. But a gallant warrior's death,  
Disarm'd and captive, would yourself offend:  
Porus would triumph in a bold contempt  
For all my harshness, and to th' grave descend  
Victorious. Let me end as I began,  
And bring you generosity unstain'd  
As my best gift. Let Porus take his crown  
Restored by me; and you yourself shall reign  
O'er all the world besides. Grace well the throne  
With goodness as with beauty; make your sway  
Noble as well as brilliant from the first;  
And let a sister's anger be forgot.

## AXIANA.

Yes, Madam, reign ; and suffer me t' esteem  
The greatness of the Hero who has giv'n  
His heart to you. Love him, and see the world  
Adore him ; prize so sweet a privilege.

## PORUS.

Sire, until now, the dread of all mankind  
Forced me t' admire the fortune of your arms :  
But 'mid the widespread terror I could see  
In you no virtues that surpass'd my own.  
I bow submissive now, and own myself  
Vanquish'd by one whose magnanimity  
Equals his valour. Go, subdue the world  
To your obedience ; it shall see me lend  
Support to all your exploits ; I am yours,  
And will do all I can to give to it  
So great a master.

## CLEOPHILA.

What can heart so sad  
As mine say to my lord ? Shall I repine  
Because to Porus Alexander deigns  
Both life and sceptre to restore ? He knows  
What best becomes his glory. Press me not  
For furthur speech ; in silence let me weep.

## ALEXANDER.

Yes, Madam, I too mourn a faithful friend ;  
And fervent sorrow finds relief in sighs ;  
A splendid tomb shall tell a future age  
Of my remembrance and of your regret.





**ANDROMACHE.**

**A TRAGEDY.**



## INTRODUCTION TO ANDROMACHE.

**I**N this tragedy, which made its appearance in 1667, there is a more intricate plot than is usual in Racine's plays, and it offers a greater variety of character and motive. Love, jealousy, friendship, conjugal fidelity, maternal tenderness, anger, and despair are all portrayed with skilful touches; and if the language is that of the French Court of the seventeenth century, the natural emotions of the human heart, the same in all ages, show themselves plainly under the mask of conventional mannerism.

Racine has taken the subject of his drama from the third book of Virgil's "*Æneid*," ll. 291-322, and the "*Andromache*" of Euripides, but has modified the ancient tradition so far as to make Hector's son *Astyanax* the object of the heroine's solicitude, instead of *Molossus*, the fruit of her subsequent union with *Pyrrhus*.

## CHARACTERS.

**ANDROMACHE**, *Widow of Hector, Captive of Pyrrhus.*

**PYRRHUS**, *Son of Achilles, King of Epirus.*

**ORESTES**, *Son of Agamemnon.*

**HERMIONE**, *Daughter of Helen, betrothed to Pyrrhus.*

**PYLADES**, *Friend of Orestes.*

**CLEONE**, *Friend of Hermione.*

**CEPHISSA**, *Friend of Andromache.*

**PHŒNIX**, *Tutor of Achilles, and afterwards of Pyrrhus.*

*Attendants of ORESTES.*

---

The scene is laid at Buthrotum, a town of Epirus, in a hall at  
the Palace of Pyrrhus.

# ANDROMACHE.

## A TRAGEDY.

### ACT I.

#### *Scene 1.*

ORESTES, PYLADES.

ORESTES.

Yes, since I find again a friend so true,  
My fortune 'gins to wear another face ;  
Already seems her wrath to have been soothed,  
Permitting us to meet each other here.  
Who would have thought that this detested coast  
Would first present you to Orestes' eyes ;  
And, lost six months and more, you should be found  
Where in Epirus Pyrrhus holds his court ?

PYLADES.

Thanks be to Heav'n, that has detain'd my steps  
So oft, and seem'd to shut me out from Greece,  
Since that disastrous day when winds and waves  
Scatter'd our vessels almost in the sight  
Of this Epirus. How I mourn'd and wept,  
Myself an exile, for Orestes' fate ;  
Dreading for him ever some danger new,  
Some sorrow that my friendship could not share !  
That melancholy most of all I fear'd  
Which I have seen so long your soul o'ercloud ;  
I fear'd that Heav'n might grant you cruel aid,

And offer what you ever sought,—a tomb.  
But now I see you, and, if I may dare  
To say it, happier fortune brings you here :  
This stately train that on your steps attends  
Looks not like that of wretch who seeks his death.

## ORESTES.

Alas ! Who knows what fortune is my guide ?  
Love bids me seek a cruel mistress here ;  
But I am ignorant of Fate's decrees,  
Whether 'tis life or death that I shall find.

## PYLADES.

Is then your soul so bound in slavery,  
That for Love's sake alone you care to live ?  
What spell constrains you to those fires again,  
The tortures you have suffer'd all forgot ?  
Will she, who would not listen to your pray'rs  
At Sparta, in Epirus prove more kind ?  
Ashamed of having utter'd vows so vain,  
You should despise her ; speak no more of her.  
Your words deceived me.

## ORESTES.

I deceived myself.

O'erwhelm not, friend, a wretch who clings to you :  
Have I from you e'er hidden heart's desire ?  
You knew my flame fresh born, my earliest sighs :  
When Menelaus pledged his daughter's hand  
To Pyrrhus, the avenger of his race,  
You witness'd my despair ; since then you've seen  
How I have dragg'd my chains from sea to sea.  
I saw you, pitying my forlorn estate,  
Ready to follow me where'er I went ;  
Checking my madness in its wild career,  
You saved me from myself from day to day.  
But when, distracted by my fears, I thought  
Hermione was lavishing her charms  
On Pyrrhus, well you know how, fill'd with wrath,  
I strove to make forgetfulness repay

Her scorn. I made you think, and thought myself,  
The victory achieved; deem'd passion changed  
To hatred, and, disparaging her charms,  
Abhorr'd her harshness, and defied her eyes  
To raise the tender feelings I had crush'd.  
In that deceitful calm I came to Greece,  
And found her princes muster'd to withstand  
A danger, and no mean one, that appear'd  
Fraught with fresh troubles Eagerly I join'd  
Their ranks, and hoped in war to find release  
From other cares, that, former strength regain'd,  
My heart would lose all memory of love.  
But mark with me how persecuting Fate  
Entrapp'd me in the snare I thought to shun.  
On every side I heard murmurs and threats  
Raised against Pyrrhus from the whole of Greece,  
Complaining that, forgetful of his blood  
And promise, at his court he rears her foe,  
Astyanax, the young ill-fated son  
Of Hector, relic of so many kings  
Buried 'neath Troy. To save the babe from death,  
Andromache, as I have heard, deceived  
Wily Ulysses, while another child,  
Torn from her arms, was slaughter'd in his stead.  
They say Hermione has fail'd to charm  
My rival, that elsewhere his heart and crown  
He offers. Menelaus, loath to trust  
The rumour, is sore vex'd at long delay.  
The cause of his displeasure is to me  
A source of secret triumph, yet at first  
I deem'd it but a feeling of revenge,  
A thought that flatter'd pride. But soon I found  
The fair tormentor had resumed her place  
Within my heart; the smouldering fire revived,  
I felt my hatred melt and disappear,  
Or rather felt my love had never ceased.  
Soliciting support from all the Greeks,  
To Pyrrhus I was sent, and here I am.  
My mission is to try if I can wrest  
This infant from his arms, who, while he lives,  
Brings fear to many. Happy shall I be,

If I can carry off, not Hector's son,  
But my princess! Nor fancy that my flame,  
Fann'd by repression, can extinguished be  
By any peril. All resistance proved  
To be in vain, I blindly yield myself  
To Passion's sway; I love Hermione,  
Am come to win her, fly with her, or die.  
Pyrrhus you know; what think you will he do?  
Tell me what passes in his court, and what  
Within his heart. Still to Hermione  
Is he enslaved? Will he restore the prize  
Of which he robb'd me?

## PYLADES.

Should I promise that,  
I should deceive you; not with his consent  
Shall she be yours. Not that he seems much pleased  
T' have won her; Hector's widow fires his heart  
With warmer passion, but she proves unkind,  
And hitherto has paid his love with hate,  
Tho' daily he attempts in every way  
To bind her stubborn will or rouse her fears.  
From her he hides her boy, threatens his life,  
Then fain would dry the tears he forced to flow.  
Hermione has seen a hundred times  
Her lover's wrath submit to sue again,  
And offer humbly oft rejected vows,  
With troubled sighs of mingled love and rage.  
You must not then expect that I can tell  
Th' emotions of a heart so ill controll'd.  
In its distraction he may wed, perchance,  
The one he scorns, and lose the one he loves.

## ORESTES.

But tell me how Hermione beholds  
Her charms contemn'd, the marriage rites delay'd.

## PYLADES.

To all appearance she would seem, my lord,  
Disdainful of her suitor's fickleness,



And thinks that anxious to be reconciled,  
He'll soon entreat her to take back his heart.  
To me indeed she has her grief reveal'd ;  
She mourns in secret his indifference ;  
Ready to leave him, still she always stays,  
And sometimes calls Orestes to her aid.

ORESTES.

Ah, if I thought so, Pylades, full soon  
Would I go, cast myself—

PYLADES.

Fulfil your task ;  
Wait on the King, and tell him that all Greece  
Is banded against Hector's son. So far  
From giving up the child of her he loves,  
Their hatred will but make his heart more fond ;  
All efforts made to part them will the more  
Unite them. Urge your mission, and its end  
Must fail. He comes.

ORESTES.

Prepare her then to see  
A lover who comes hither but for her.

*Scene 2,*

PYRRHUS, ORESTES, PHŒNIX.

ORESTES.

Ere by my voice all Greece addresses you,  
Let me express my pleasure in her choice  
Of me, and at beholding face to face  
Achilles' offspring, conqueror of Troy.  
Yes, we admire your exploits like his own ;  
Before him Hector fell, Troy before you ;  
Your daring and success alike have shown  
Achilles' son alone can fill his place.

I.

K

169

But what he never would have done, with pain  
We see you do, giving unhappy Troy  
Fresh pow'r to injure, letting pity move  
Your heart with fatal touch, prolonging feud  
Already waged so long. Do you forget  
The might of Hector? We remember still  
What blood he cost us; at his very name  
Widows and orphans tremble; not a home  
But calls for vengeance on this son of his,  
For father or for husband lost thro' him.  
Who knows what harm this child may one day work?  
Perchance he may come down upon our ports,  
As we have seen his sire do, burn our ships,  
And, fire in hand, pursue them o'er the waves.  
Sir, shall I dare to tell you what I think?  
You fear what recompense your cares may meet,  
And lest this serpent, in your bosom nursed,  
May punish you one day for sheltering him.  
Be the desire of Greece then satisfied,  
Secure your life by wreaking her revenge;  
Destroy a dangerous foe, who will on you  
Practise the sword hereafter to be used  
Against her.

## PYRRHUS.

Greece alarms herself too much  
On my behalf. By more important cares  
I thought her moved, and that such envoy brought  
Some grander project than I yet have heard.  
Who would suppose that Agamemnon's son  
Would deign to intervene in this affair:  
Or that all Greece, after such triumphs won,  
Could thus conspire against an infant's life?  
To whom am I to make the sacrifice?  
Greece may no longer claim his life as hers;  
Or is it not allow'd to me, alone  
Of all the Greeks, to treat as I may please  
A captive won by lot? When 'neath the walls  
Of smoking Troy the victors, blood besprent,  
The spoil divided, to my share there fell  
Andromache and Hector's infant son;

Ulysses made the cup of misery  
O'erflow for Hecuba; to Argos went  
Cassandra with your sire. Have I controll'd  
Them or their captives, or presumed to claim  
The fruit of their brave deeds? They fear the day  
When Hector shall revive,—his son may take  
My life if his be spared. Such caution shows  
Care in excess. Misfortunes so remote  
Are quite beyond my ken. I see proud Troy  
As once she was, Mother of heroes, Queen  
Of Asia, crown'd with tow'rs; and then I see  
How she fell headlong, how she prostrate lies;  
For walls but heaps of ashes I behold,—  
A river that runs blood, forsaken fields,  
A child in chains; and little can I think  
That Troy, so fallen, meditates revenge.  
If it were sworn that Hector's son should die,  
Why did we let a year pass o'er his head?  
Why could we not have slain him in the arms  
Of Priam? Troy might well have been his tomb  
No less than that of others. Age and Youth  
Pleaded alike in vain their weakness then;  
War's frenzy and night's darkness, worse than we,  
Left no distinctions to our murderous swords.  
My rage was fierce as that of any there  
Against the vanquish'd. But should cruelty  
Outlive one's fury? Can I in cool blood,  
Discarding pity, slaughter a poor child?  
No, Sir; let Greece hunt up some other prey,  
Efface elsewhere all vestiges of Troy:  
My enmity is finish'd, and what war  
Has spared Epirus safely shall preserve.

## ORESTES.

You know, my lord, full well what cunning trick  
Brought to the sword a false Astyanax  
Instead of Hector's son. It is not Troy  
Nor Trojans, it is Hector they pursue;  
Greece tracks the father's footsteps in the son;  
The wrath his bloodshed kindled must in blood

Be quench'd, and none but Hector's can avail ;  
E'en to Epirus will they follow it :  
Prevent them.

PYRRHUS.

No, the challenge I accept  
With joy, and in Epirus let them seek  
A second Troy : while hatred makes them class  
With foes the friend who brought them victory.  
Greece will not then for the first time requite  
Unjustly all Achilles' services ;  
Once Hector profited, the day may come  
When Hector's Son shall profit in his turn.

ORESTES.

So Greece in you finds a rebellious son !

PYRRHUS.

Have I then conquer'd only to depend  
On her ?

ORESTES.

Hermione will check your course ;  
Between her father and yourself her eyes  
Will interpose.

PYRRHUS.

She may be dear to me,  
And yet I need not be her father's slave  
Because I love her. Time may reconcile  
Honour, perchance, with what affection claims.  
Meanwhile fair Helen's daughter you may see,  
I know what tie of blood links you and her.  
No longer will I keep you after that ;  
Go, say that I refuse what Greece demands.

*Scene 3.*

PYRRHUS, PHENIX.

PHENIX.

Thus then you send him to his mistress' feet !

PYRRHUS.

Long for the princess has his passion burn'd,  
They say.

PHENIX.

What, if that fire should be revived,  
His heart be giv'n to her, and hers to him ?

PYRRHUS.

Let them love, Phœnix ! She may take her leave  
With my consent. Ay, let th' enamour'd pair  
Go back to Sparta ; not a port shall bar  
Their exit. Let her spare me more constraint !

PHENIX.

My lord !

PYRRHUS.

I'll bare my soul another time,  
Andromache approaches.

*Scene 4.*

PYRRHUS, ANDROMACHE, PHENIX, CEPHISSA.

PYRRHUS.

Is it I,  
Madam, you seek ? May I indulge a hope  
So pleasing ?

ANDROMACHE.

I was passing to the place  
That holds my son, permitted once a day

To see the only being left to me  
Of Troy and Hector; and I have not yet  
Wept with him, no, nor held him in my arms  
A moment.

**PYRRHUS.**

Greece, if her alarm tells truth,  
Will give you other causes soon for tears.

**ANDROMACHE.**

**What is this terror that has struck her heart?  
Has then some Trojan managed to escape?**

**PYRRHUS.**

Not yet extinguish'd is the hatred felt  
For Hector. And they dread his son.

**ANDROMACHE.**

Has found a worthy object ! He, poor child,  
Yet knows not Hector for his sire, nor you  
For master !

**PYRRHUS.**

All the same, the Greeks demand  
 His blood, and Agamemnon's son is here  
 To urge his punishment.

**ANDROMACHE.**

Will you pronounce  
Sentence so hard? My interest in him  
Is his sole crime; it is not that they fear  
He will avenge his father, but will dry  
His mother's tears. He would have filled the place  
Of sire and husband. I must lose them all,  
And at your hand.

**PYRRHUS.**

Weep not, I have refused  
To do their bidding, tho' they threaten war ;  
Shall they again with twice five hundred ships

Set sail, to force you to give up your son ;  
Tho' all the blood that Helen caused to flow  
Must be the price, and, after ten years' war,  
My palace sink in flames, I falter not,  
And with my own will I defend his life.  
But 'mid these perils, suffer'd for your sake,  
Will you refuse to grant a kinder look ?  
Press'd on all sides, and hated by the Greeks,  
Must I still strive against your cruelty ?  
My arm is at your service : may I hope  
You will accept the heart's devotion too ?  
Let not your champion have to reckon you  
Among the number of his enemies.

## ANDROMACHE.

Think what you do, my lord, what Greece will say.  
Can soul so great as yours such weakness show ?  
You would not have your generous purpose pass  
For the mere madness of a lovesick swain.  
How can you wish a captive sad as I  
To love you,—I, who cannot bear myself ?  
Can eyes that sorrow haunts have charms for you,  
Doom'd by yourself to everlasting tears ?  
No, no ; respect your captive's misery,  
Relieve the wretched, to a mother's arms  
Restore a son, withstand the cruelty  
Of all the Greeks, nor make my heart the price  
Of succour ; and, at need against my will,  
Protect him. That were conduct that befits  
Achilles' son.

## PYRRHUS.

What ! Is your wrath still hot ?  
Shall hatred and the punishment it prompts  
Ne'er cease ? Much woe I doubtless caused, and Troy  
Has seen this hand dyed crimson with your blood,  
A hundred times. But, smitten by the shafts  
From Beauty's eyes, have I not dearly paid  
For all their tears, and long since learn'd remorse ?  
I suffer all the the ills I gave to Troy ;  
Vanquish'd and taken prisoner, with regrets

Loaded, consumed with fires more fierce than those  
I kindled. Such anxiety, such tears,  
Such restless longings,—was I e'er so harsh  
As you are now? Have you not punish'd me  
Indeed enough? Nay, let our common foes  
Unite us. Tell me only I may hope,  
I give you back your son, will be to him  
A father, and will teach him to avenge  
His country. I myself will punish Greece  
For your calamities and mine. One look  
Shall give me strength for all. Troy shall revive,  
E'en from her ashes; sooner than its siege  
Lasted, her walls shall rise, your son be crown'd  
Her king.

## ANDROMACHE.

I care not for such glory now,  
That prospect pleased me while his father lived.  
Troy's sacred walls that Hector could not save  
May never hope to see our faces more.  
My lord, the wretched are content with less;  
'Tis exile only that these tears demand.  
Far from the Greeks, ay, too, and far from you,  
Let me go hide my son, and mourn my loss.  
Your love inflames their hatred against us;  
Return to Helen's daughter, oh, return!

## PYRRHUS.

That can I not. Then why distress me more?  
How may a heart that's yours be giv'n to her?  
I know that she was promised its command,  
I know she hither came to reign as queen;  
Fate to Epirus brought you both alike,  
Her to impose the chains of slavery,  
And you to wear them. But I took no pains  
To please her. Seeing how your charms prevail  
And hers are scorn'd, it might be rather thought  
That she is captive here, and you are queen.  
Ah, how a single sigh, of all I breathe  
For you, would carry joy if giv'n to her!



## ANDROMACHE.

How should they not be welcome? Can she e'er  
Forget the services that you have wrought?  
Hector and Troy are names that do not cause  
A shudder, nor is all her tenderness  
Devoted to the dead. Ah, what a loss  
Was mine, bitter to think on! Slaying him  
Your father made himself immortal, gain'd  
The crown of all his glory, and my tears  
Have made you both renown'd.

## PYRRHUS.

It needs must be  
That I obey you, Madam, and forget,  
Nay, hate you. Love has been too violent  
To change its course to mere indifference.  
Be well assured, the heart henceforth that loves  
No more with passion must with fury hate.  
Nought will I in my righteous anger spare;  
The son shall answer for the mother's scorn;  
Greece asks his life, why should I always stoop  
To save th' ungrateful? I'll do so no more.

## ANDROMACHE.

Alas, then he must die! His mother's tears  
His sole protection, and his innocence—  
And yet, perchance, so wretched is my lot,  
His death may lift this load of misery.  
Life and its woes I bore but for his sake;  
To follow him will bring me to his sure.  
Thus reunited, thanks to you, my lord,  
We three shall—

## PYRRHUS.

Madam, go and see your son;  
The sight of him may teach your heart to shun  
The path to which your anger beckons you.  
I'll choose another hour to learn my fate.  
Think how to save him, while you clasp him close.

## ACT II.

*Scene 1.*

HERMIONE, CLEONE.

HERMIONE.

Yes, he shall see me, since you'll have it so ;  
That pleasure will I grant him once again.  
Soon Pylades will bring him ; but were I  
To use my judgment, it should not be so.

CLEONE.

What evil lurks there in the sight of him ?  
Say, is he not the same Orestes still  
For whose return you sigh'd a hundred times,  
Whose love and constancy has been the theme  
Of your regret ?

HERMIONE.

Paid with ingratitude !  
That love it is which makes his presence here  
Repugnant ; shame for me, triumph for him,  
To see my misery so like his own !  
Is that the proud Hermione, he'll say,  
Lo, she who scorn'd me once herself despised !  
The wretch who on her heart set price so high  
Learns in her turn the pangs of outraged love !  
Oh, Heav'ns !

CLEONE.

Dispel these most unworthy fears :  
Too deeply has he felt your pow'r to charm.  
He comes to urge his love, not to insult,  
He brings a heart from which he cannot blot  
Your image. But you have not told me yet  
What writes your sire.

HERMIONE.

If Pyrrhus still delays,  
And if he will not let the Trojan die,  
My father bids me with the Greeks depart.

CLEONE.

'Tis well: then hear Orestes. You at least  
May finish that which Pyrrhus has begun;  
You must forestall him to obtain success.  
Have you not told me that you hated him?

HERMIONE.

Hate him, Cleone? Can just pride do less,  
When he forgets the favour freely giv'n?  
That heart was treacherous which I learn'd to love;  
Too dear he was, not to be hated now!

CLEONE.

Fly from him then, and since you are beloved—

HERMIONE.

Ah, let my rage have time to grow more strong;  
Leave me to guard myself against my foe.  
Cleone, it is terrible to part,  
And he will force me to it but too well,  
The faithless wretch!

CLEONE.

Wait you for some new wrong?  
To love his slave, before your very eyes!  
What more can make him odious, if not that?  
What greater insult can he offer yet?  
Had he known how, he would have left undone  
Nothing that could displease you.

HERMIONE.

Why provoke  
Fresh torture? I would fain disguise the truth.  
Try to believe not what your eyes have seen;

Think that my love is banish'd ; give me joy  
That I have conquer'd, and my heart is steel'd  
Against its weakness. Make me think so too.  
You'd have me fly ; there's nought to hinder it,  
Let us depart, and leave him to enjoy  
A conquest that degrades him ; to his slave  
Himself submissive. Let us fly ! But what  
If Faith and Duty should reclaim his heart,  
If he should crave his pardon at my feet,  
And Love have pow'r to make him all my own ?  
But no, he only seeks to humble me.  
Yet let us stay to mar their happiness,  
Finding some pleasure still in spoiling theirs ;  
Or, making him renounce his solemn pledge,  
Render him guilty in the eyes of Greece.  
Already have I drawn upon the son  
Their anger, I would have them ask of him  
The mother too, and so those pangs repay  
Which she has made me feel. Let her lose him,  
Nay, let him cause her death.

## CLEONE.

Think you that she,  
Whose eyes run down with tears, can pleasure find  
In trying to supplant you, that, bow'd down  
With grief, she courts her persecutor's love ?  
What signs have shown her anguish soothed thereby ?  
Why is her soul then plunged in misery ?  
Why 'gainst a favour'd lover so severe ?

## HERMIONE.

Ah, I have lent too credulous an ear  
To faithless vows, and utter'd what I felt.  
I saw no danger in sincerity,  
My eyes unguarded let their secret out,  
And my own heart pleaded his cause too well.  
What woman would not have declared her love,  
As I did, trusting to his solemn oaths ?  
Did his eye scorn me then, as it does now ?  
You cannot but remember all combined

To aid his suit,—my family avenged,  
The joy of Greece, our vessels charged with spoils  
From Troy, his father's exploits by the son's  
Eclipsed, his passion deem'd to pass my own,  
My heart—Yes, and his fame e'en dazzled you;  
E'er he betray'd me, all of you conspired  
To that same end. Enough; if Pyrrhus has,  
I have not ceased to feel; Orestes' heart  
Is noble as his deeds, and he can love  
Without return.—Ay, and perhaps can make  
Himself beloved. I'll see him.

CLEONE.

Look, he comes.

HERMIONE.

Ah me! I had not thought he was so high.

*Scene 2.*

HERMIONE, ORESTES, CLEONE.

HERMIONE.

Sir, shall I think some tender traces left  
Of former Love prompt you to visit me,  
In my distress, or is it Duty's voice,  
And that alone, which urges you to come?

ORESTES.

Such is the fatal blindness of my heart,  
Known to you well, that I am destined still  
To come, and come again, to worship you,  
In spite of all my vows to come no more.  
To see you will, I know, reopen wounds;  
Each step that brings me near makes me forsworn;  
I know it, and I blush thereat. But Heav'n,  
That saw how our last parting wrung my heart,  
Be witness how I strove to free myself,

By certain death, from oath so hard to keep,  
And ceaseless torture; how to savage tribes,  
Whose gods are only pleased with human blood,  
I offer'd life; they shut their temple doors,  
Sparing to take such willing sacrifice.  
To you at length I come, and from your eyes  
Must seek the Death that shuns my close pursuit,  
And their indifference shall end despair;  
They need but cut the last fond cord of hope  
To bring the fatal hour for which I yearn,  
They need but say what they have said before,—  
Said always. For a year past, that has been  
My only aim: be yours the victim's blood  
That Scythians might have spilt instead of you,  
Had any so relentless there been found.

HERMIONE.

Have done, Sir, with these accents of despair;  
With matters more momentous you are charged.  
Why talk of Scythia, or my cruelty?  
Think of the many kings you represent.  
And must their vengeance on your transports hang?  
Is it Orestes' blood that they demand?  
Discharge the office they imposed on you.

ORESTES.

Pyrhus refuses, and my task is done.  
Madam, he sends me back. Some other pow'r  
Makes him defend the cause of Hector's son.

HERMIONE.

False and forsworn!

ORESTES.

So, ready to depart,  
My own fate at your lips I come to learn.  
Ere utter'd, your reply I think I hear,  
That you detest me in your secret heart.

HERMIONE.

What always so unjust? Why will your grief

For ever of my enmity complain?  
How have I shown the harshness that you blame  
So often? 'Twas obedience to my sire  
That brought me hither; but who knows if I  
Have not been sick at heart since then, and shared  
Alarms no less than yours? I may have shed,  
In this Epirus, bitter tears. And none  
Can say I have not sometimes wish'd you here,  
Despite my duty.

ORESTES.

Wish'd me here! Oh, joy!—  
But can it be to me that you address  
These heavenly words? Open your eyes, and see  
Orestes, upon whom they frown'd so long.

HERMIONE.

Yes, you—who first taught them to know their pow'r,  
Whose love with their attractions grew, whose worth  
I could not but esteem, and who have had  
My sighs, and whom indeed I fain would love.

ORESTES.

I understand how hopeless is my lot;  
Your heart is giv'n to Pyrrhus, and to me  
Vain wishes.

HERMIONE.

Ah, you need not envy him,  
Unless you crave my hatred.

ORESTES.

Yes; for then  
Love well might follow from a source opposed;  
I cannot please you whom you fain would love,  
But, if you wish'd to hate me, Love alone  
Would be obey'd, and I should win your heart.  
Ye gods! Such worship, and such tender love—  
Speak they not for me, could you lend an ear?  
Your voice alone supports a prior claim  
For Pyrrhus, it may be against your will,

Against his, certainly ; for in his soul  
He hates you, loves another—

HERMIONE.

Who has dared  
To tell you that he scorns me? Have his looks  
And words reveal'd it? Think you that my eyes  
Can light no lasting fire, but soon must rouse  
Contempt? Perhaps more favourable judge  
May somewhere else be found.

ORESTES.

'Tis well to taunt  
Me thus! Am I the one who scorns your charms?  
Have you not tried my constancy enough?  
Am I a witness that your eyes lack pow'r?  
Despise them? Ah, how gladly would they see  
My rival so despise them as do I!

HERMIONE.

What care I, Sir, whether he loves or hates?  
Go, and against a rebel arm all Greece;  
Pay him the price of disobedience;  
Go, let them make this land a second Troy!  
Will you say now, my heart is giv'n to him?

ORESTES.

Madam, do more, and come to Greece yourself.  
Will you remain here as a hostage? Come;  
To every heart let your fair eyes appeal,  
Till common hatred prompts our joint attack.

HERMIONE.

What if he wed Andromache meanwhile?

ORESTES.

Madam!

HERMIONE.

What deep disgrace must then be mine,  
To have this Phrygian woman hold my place!



## ORESTES.

And yet you hate him! Madam, own the truth;  
We cannot shut Love's fires within the breast,  
Our very eyes betray us,—silence, speech;  
And fires we hide in vain burst forth more fierce.

## HERMIONE.

Your mind is prepossess'd, I see it well,  
And spreads a deadly venom o'er my words,  
In every argument detects deceit,  
And thinks my hatred prompted by my love.  
I must explain myself, and you shall act  
Accordingly. You know 'twas Duty led  
My footsteps hither, and detains me here;  
I cannot leave till Pyrrhus or my sire  
Compel me. Make my father understand  
The foe of Greece will form no marriage bond  
With us; between the Trojan and myself  
Make Pyrrhus choose, which he will keep, and which  
Dismiss. Farewell. I wait but his consent  
To follow you.

*Scene 3.*

## ORESTES.

Yes, you will follow me,  
No doubt of that. Already his consent  
Is sure, nor need I fear that Pyrrhus wants  
To keep you, for he has no eyes forsooth  
Save for his dear Andromache, all else  
Irksome, and seeks some pretext that may part  
Himself and you. One word, and all is done!  
What joy to rob Epirus of a prize  
So rare! Troy's relics she may save, and keep  
Unharm'd brave Hector's widow and his son,  
And thousand others; 'tis enough for me,  
That, ne'er again to see thee or thy prince,  
Hermione departs.

I.

L

Good Fortune brings  
Him hither. To such charms, Love, close his eyes.  
While we hold converse.

*Scene 4.*

PYRRHUS, ORESTES, PHENIX.

PYRRHUS.

I have sought you, Sir,  
To own that in a fit of violence  
I fought against your reasons. Since I went,  
Their justice and their force have shown themselves.  
I feel, like you, that I have thwarted Greece,  
My father's efforts, and, indeed, my own,  
In aiding Troy, frustrating all achieved  
Both by Achilles and myself; nor now  
Do I condemn resentment which was based  
On solid ground. Your victim soon shall be  
At your disposal.

ORESTES.

By this firm resolve,  
Prudent as firm, a caitiff's blood buys peace.

PYRRHUS.

And to assure you further, I consent  
To wed Hermione, the pledge of peace  
For ever. Such a pleasing spectacle  
Can have no better witness here than you,  
Who represent all Greece, and most her sire,  
For in yourself his brother lives again.  
Go to her, tell her that to-morrow morn  
I will receive her at your hands with peace.

ORESTES (*aside*).

Great gods!

*Scene 5.*

PYRRHUS, PHŒNIX.

PYRRHUS.

Well, Phœnix, has Love won the day?  
Say, do your eyes refuse to know me still?

PHŒNIX.

I see you as you were; that righteous wrath  
Restores you to the Greeks and to yourself.  
No more the plaything of a servile flame,  
'Tis Pyrrhus, 'tis Achilles' son, and more  
His rival, who at last obeys the laws  
Of honour, and a second triumph wins  
O'er Troy.

PYRRHUS.

Say rather that my victory  
Begins to-day when I can feel its joy  
And my heart, lifted from its low estate,  
Seems to have triumph'd o'er a thousand foes  
In crushing love. Think, Phœnix, what a host  
Of troubles I avoid that follow close  
On passion; how content to sacrifice  
Duty and friendship, danger I despised,  
Courting destruction from the arms of Greece,  
Might I but win a single look of love.

PHŒNIX.

I bless, my lord, the kind severity  
Which gives you back—

PYRRHUS.

See how she treated me!  
I thought that, when the mother's fears were roused,  
She would have yielded for her infant's sake,  
Disarm'd by his caresses, but I found  
No signs of weakness mingled with her tears.

Embitter'd by her woes, more fierce she seem'd  
Each time the name of Hector pass'd her lips.  
Oft as I promised to protect her son,  
" 'Tis Hector," she would say, as in her arms  
She held him, "his those eyes, that mouth, the heart  
Already bold. My husband I embrace  
In this his image." Does she think that I  
Will let her keep him thus to feed her love  
For Hector?

PHENIX.

Such were doubtless the return  
That she would make. But leave her now.

PYRRHUS.

I see

How consciousness of beauty flatters her,  
And makes her proudly wait, despite my wrath,  
To see me at her knees. Rather at mine  
I'll see her crouch in vain; eternal hate  
Parts Hector's widow and Achilles' son!

PHENIX.

Then speak of her no more to me, my liege.  
Go, see Hermione; and at her feet  
Be your sole thought her pleasure, and forget  
What's past. Prepare her for the nuptial rites  
Yourself, nor to a rival leave that task  
Who loves her but too well.

PYRRHUS.

Think you will she  
Be jealous if I wed Hermione?

PHENIX.

What, harping on the Trojan woman still!  
What matters it to you if vex'd or glad?  
What spell attracts you tow'rd's her, in despite  
Of your own will?

PYRRHUS.

I have not told her all  
I meant to say ; I show'd but half the rage  
I feel ; she knows not what a bitter foe  
She has in me. Let us return and flout  
Her vengeance, to my hatred give full scope,  
And see her pride and beauty in the dust.  
Come.

PHENIX.

Go and cast yourself before her, Sir,  
Go swear that in your heart you love her still,  
And so encourage her to scorn you more !

PYRRHUS.

I see you think my heart, ready to find  
Excuses, hankers after her, and seeks  
Atonement.

PHENIX.

Yes, you love her. That's enough.

PYRRHUS.

Love her, forsooth, who hates me all the more,  
The more she's flatter'd ! Friendless, with no hope  
But over me ! A stranger, ay, a slave !  
I can destroy her son, perhaps I ought.  
To her I give that son, myself, my throne ;  
And in her treacherous heart can gain no rank  
Better than that of persecutor ! No,  
No, I have sworn it, my revenge is sure,  
And shall for once her hatred justify ;  
Her infant I abandon, let her shed  
What tears she may, call me whatever name  
Anguish can prompt ! Ah, what a sight, to-day,  
Her eyes will see ! Phoenix, 'twill be her death,  
And I shall cause it, yea, myself shall hold  
The dagger to her breast !

PHENIX.

Why blazon it  
Abroad? Too highly did you rate your strength  
Some hours ago.

PYRRHUS.

Pardon the tenderness  
Of an old wound. You need not fear it, match'd  
With my resentment; 'tis the final spark  
Of love extinct. I'll follow your advice:  
Must I give up her son, and must I see  
The princess?

PHENIX.

Yes, Sire; and with humble vows  
Assure her—

PYRRHUS.

What I promised, I'll perform.

## ACT III.

*Scene 1.*

ORESTES, PYLADES.

PYLADES.

My friend, restrain this most imprudent rage:  
You are no more yourself, I know you not.  
Let me—

ORESTES.

No, no, your counsel comes too late,  
The voice of Reason only wearies me.  
I must cut short the torture of this life.  
I'll bear her hence, or perish. My resolve  
Is taken, and I'll execute the same:  
Yes, that I will.

PYLADES.

By all means be it so ;  
I sanction that. But, still, think where you are ;  
To show your hand is but to court defeat ;  
Learn to disguise your feelings, calm your rage ;  
Bid your eyes keep the secret of your heart.  
These guards, these very walls, each breath of air  
Serve Pyrrhus, and yet more Hermione ;  
Hide your resentment with most care from her.  
Why did you seek her, in the name of Heav'n,  
In such a state ?

ORESTES.

I knew not what I did ;  
Master'd by rage, I may have gone so far  
As to vent open threats against them both.

PYLADES.

And what fruit did that fit of passion bear ?

ORESTES.

Was not the blow sufficient to distract  
The coolest, and drive reason from her seat ?  
To-morrow he will wed Hermione,  
And from my hand receive her, as a mark  
Of honour. Sooner may it with his blood—

PYLADES.

You blame him for a purpose he pursues  
In desperation. Rather, pity him  
As I do you : his tortures are as great.

ORESTES.

Nay, I know well, he laughs at my despair ;  
He scorn'd her till he knew her loved by me,  
Her charms were lost upon him but for that ;  
He takes her but to tear her from my arms.  
Gods ! when already I had deem'd her won,  
Prepared to leave his sight for evermore ;  
Her heart, divided between love and hate,

But waited his refusal to become  
My own. Her eyes were open'd, and her ears  
Hearken'd to me with pity. One word more,  
And sure success.

PYLADES.

You think so?

ORESTES.

Ay, her wrath

Was hot against the wretch.

PYLADES.

Never more loved !

Had Pyrrhus giv'n her up, do you suppose  
No other pretext would have held her back ?  
Let not her charms beguile you more, but fly  
From her for ever, rather than attempt  
To carry off a Fury who detests  
Your love, and would embitter all your life  
With vain regret, having so nearly gain'd  
Her dearest object.

ORESTES.

'Tis that very thought  
Urges me on. All things would smile on her,  
And nought but bootless rage be mine, compell'd  
To seek oblivion far from her, once more  
An exile. No, those torments she must share  
Which I have borne too long alone. Enough  
Of being pitied. She shall, in her turn,  
Feel what it is to fear me, weep with woe,  
And call me cruel, e'en as I did her !

PYLADES.

Thus as a ravisher Orestes crowns  
His embassy !

ORESTES.

What matter, Pylades ?  
Greece shall not wreak revenge at my expense,  
Nor an ungrateful princess mock my tears.



How will our country's praises profit me,  
When jeer'd at in Epirus as a fool?  
What would you? To confess the truth, I feel  
My innocence a heavy load to bear.  
When did the gods before prove so perverse  
As to pursue the guiltless, and leave crime  
Unpunish'd? Wheresoe'er I turn my eyes,  
I see around me troubles that condemn  
Their justice. Let me earn their wrath, deserve  
Their hatred, eat the fruit if I must pay  
The penalty of crime. But why draw down  
Their anger on yourself, when aimed at me?  
My friendship has procured you harm enough;  
Leave me alone to guilt and misery.  
Dear Pylades, your pity warps your sense;  
Avoid the dangers that encompass me.  
Convey to Greece the infant given up  
By Pyrrhus. Go!

## PYLADES.

We'll carry off his bride!  
A brave heart faces peril without fear.  
Where love leads, friendship follows, and can act  
As boldly. Let us arm your company  
With zeal; our fleet is ready, and the breeze  
Invites us. Every winding passage dark  
I know; the sea washes these palace walls,  
And by a secret way this very night  
Your prize shall be conducted to your ship.

## ORESTES.

Dear friend, I trespass on your love too far;  
Those griefs, that you alone could pity, beg  
Forgiveness for a wretch, who loses all  
He sets his heart on; hated by the world  
He hates himself. But under happier stars  
I, in my turn,—

## PYLADES.

Do not betray yourself;  
Before the blow conceal your purpose, that

Is all I ask ; till then forget your wrongs,  
Forget your love. But see, she comes.

ORESTES.

Go, friend.

Answer for her as I will for myself.

*Scene 2.*

HERMIONE, ORESTES, CLEONE.

ORESTES.

Well, Madam, you have won, thanks to my care :  
I have seen Pyrrhus, and your marriage now  
Will soon take place.

HERMIONE.

So I am told, and you  
Were seeking me that I might be prepared.

ORESTES.

And will you not reject these tardy vows ?

HERMIONE.

Who would have fancied Pyrrhus faithful still ?  
That passion could have been delay'd so long  
From bursting into flame, and its return  
Should linger till I was about to leave him ?  
I'll think with you, 'tis Greece he dreads ; not love  
But prudence moves him ; o'er your soul my eyes  
Had pow'r more absolute.

ORESTES.

No, no ; 'tis love,  
I cannot doubt it ; and your eyes have wrought  
All that they wish'd, nor would displease him now.

HERMIONE.

What can I do, Sir, when my faith is pledged ?

Rob him of what it was not I who gave?  
The star that rules a princess is not love,  
No other glory than obedience left  
For her. Yet I was going, and you saw  
How I made duty yield to your desire.

ORESTES.

Ah, cruel one, you knew—But every heart  
Is free to follow its own choice, and yours  
Was at your own disposal; and if giv'n,  
I had no right to claim it as my own.  
And yet I hoped; but Fortune more than you  
I blame, and why should I your patience try  
With vain complaints? Act as your duty bids,  
Mine is to spare you words of sad reproach.

*Scene 3.*

HERMIONE, CLEONE.

HERMIONE.

Did you expect his wrath to be so mild?

CLEONE.

A silent sorrow need not be for that  
Less fatal. As the cause of his own woe  
I pity him the more; 'tis his own stroke  
That slays him. How long has your marriage been  
In preparation? When Orestes spoke,  
Pyrrhus declared himself.

HERMIONE.

You think 'tis fear?  
Fear! And of whom? Those who for twice five years  
Fled before Hector, and, Achilles lost,  
Crouch'd in alarm within their burning ships,  
And who, but for his son, would have left Troy  
Unpunish'd, and foregone a fruitless quest!

Why should he fight against himself? Whate'er  
He does, he wishes; if he marries me,  
He loves me. Let Orestes, if he will,  
Charge me with all his sorrows, better cheer  
Awaits me than his sighs. Pyrrhus returns!  
Ah, dear Cleone, what a rapturous thought!  
Know you his exploits? Have you heard them told,  
Too many to be number'd? And himself,  
So brave, so charming, and so faithful too  
As shown at last, his glory nothing lacks.  
Think—

CLEONE.

Hide your feelings! Look, your rival comes,  
To cast her troubles, doubtless, at your feet.

HERMIONE.

Ah, 'tis too soon to check this flood of joy!  
Let us begone; what should I say to her?

*Scene 4.*

ANDROMACHE, HERMIONE, CLEONE, CEPHISSE.

ANDROMACHE.

Why fly you, Madam? Is it not a sight  
To please you, Hector's widow at your knees,  
Weeping? But not with tears of jealousy  
I come, nor do I envy you the heart  
Surrender'd to your charms. A cruel hand  
Robb'd me of him whom only I admired.  
Love's flame was lit by Hector long ago,  
With him it was extinguish'd in the tomb.  
But he has left a son. Some day you'll know  
How closely to one's heart a son can cling;  
But you will never know, I wish it not,  
How keen the pang when danger threatens him,  
And they would take him from you, all that's left  
To soothe a blighted heart. Ah, when worn out

With ten long years of woe, the Trojans sought  
Your mother's life, on Hector I prevail'd  
To succour her. O'er Pyrrhus you have pow'r  
As I had then o'er Hector. Can they dread  
The infant he has left? Him let me hide  
In some far distant isle. And they may trust  
My fears to keep him there, taught but to weep  
With me.

HERMIONE.

I feel for you, but duty holds  
My tongue tied, when my sire declares his will :  
It is by him that Pyrrhus' wrath is stirr'd.  
But who can bend him better than yourself ?  
His soul has long been subject to your eyes ;  
Make him pronounce the word, and I'll consent.

*Scene 5.*

ANDROMACHE, CEPHISSA.

ANDROMACHE.

How scornfully did she refuse my prayer !

CEPHISSA.

Accept her counsel. See him, as she says :  
One look of yours may Greece and her confound—  
But, look, he seeks you of his own accord.

*Scene 6.*

PYRRHUS, ANDROMACHE, PHENIX, CEPHISSA.

PYRRHUS (*to PHENIX*).

Where is the princess? Said you not that she  
Was here?

PHŒNIX.

I thought so.

ANDROMACHE (*to CEPHISSA*).

Now you see what pow'r  
My eyes have over him !

PYRRHUS.

What says she ?

ANDROMACHE.

All

Is lost !

PHŒNIX.

Hermione is gone, and we  
Will follow.

CEPHISSA.

Speak ! Why obstinately dumb ?

ANDROMACHE.

Has he not promised them my child ?

CEPHISSA.

But not

Given him up.

ANDROMACHE.

Vain are my tears, his death  
Is certain.

PYRRHUS.

How her pride disdains to look  
My way !

ANDROMACHE.

I should but irritate him more.  
Let us retire.

PYRRHUS.

Come, Hector's son shall be  
Yielded to Greece.

ANDROMACHE (*throwing herself at his feet*).

Stop, Sire. What will you do?  
Give up the son? Why not the mother then?  
Where is the kindness that you swore to me  
So lately? Can I touch no chord at least  
Of pity? Does this sentence bar all hope  
Of pardon?

PYRRHUS.

Phoenix knows my word is pledged.

ANDROMACHE.

No dangers were too great for you to brave  
On my behalf!

PYRRHUS.

Blind then, I now can see.  
Your wishes might have won his pardon once;  
You ne'er so much as ask'd it. Now you come  
Too late.

ANDROMACHE.

Full well you understood, my lord,  
The sigh that fear'd repulse. Forgive the trace  
Of pride, that died not with my royal rank,  
And made me shrink from importunity.  
My lord, you know, had it not been for you,  
Andromache would never have embraced  
A master's knees.

PYRRHUS.

No, in your secret soul  
You hate me, scorn to owe me anything.  
This son, the only object of your care,  
You would have loved him less, had he been saved  
Thro' me. You hate me with a bitter scorn,  
You hate me more than all the Greeks together.  
Enjoy at leisure such a noble rage.  
Come, Phoenix.

ANDROMACHE.

I will go where Hector's gone.

CEPHISSA.

Madam—

ANDROMACHE.

What further can I say to him ?  
The author of my woes, he knows them all.  
(To PYRRHUS.) See to what state you have reduced me,  
Sire!

I've seen my father slain, our walls enwrap  
In flames, and all our family cut off,  
My husband's bloody corpse dragg'd thro' the dust,  
His only son reserved for chains with me.  
For his sake I endure to live a slave.  
Yea, more, this thought has sometimes brought relief,  
That Fate has fix'd my place of exile here ;  
The son of many kings beneath your sway  
Is happier as a slave than he could be  
Elsewhere, and I had hoped his prison walls  
Might be a place of refuge. Priam found  
Achilles could respect his fallen state ;  
I thought his son more generous still. That trust,  
My Hector, pardon, when I deem'd thy foe  
Too noble to commit a dastard's crime !  
Ah, would he but allow us to abide  
Where for thine ashes I have raised a tomb,  
And, ending there his hatred and our woes,  
Divide us not from thy beloved remains !

PYRRHUS.

Go, and await me, Phœnix.

*Scene 7.*

PYRRHUS, ANDROMACHE, CEPHISSA.

PYRRHUS.

Madam, stay.  
Your tears may yet win back this cherish'd son.  
Yes, I regret that, moving you to weep,



I arm'd you with a weapon 'gainst myself ;  
I thought I could have brought more hatred here.  
You might at least consent to look at me :  
See, are my eyes those of an angry judge,  
Whose pleasure 'tis to cause you misery ?  
Why force me to be faithless to yourself ?  
Now for your son's sake let us cease to hate.  
'Tis I who urge you, save the child from death.  
Must sighs of mine beg you to spare his life ?  
And must I clasp your knees to plead for him ?  
Once more, but once, save him and save yourself.  
I know what solemn vows for you I break,  
What hatred I bring down upon myself.  
Hermione shall go, and on her brow  
For crown I set a burning brand of shame :  
And in the fane deck'd for her marriage rites  
Her royal diadem yourself shall wear.  
This offer, lady, is no longer one  
You can afford to scorn. Perish or reign !  
A year's contempt has made me desperate,  
Nor can I any longer live in doubt,  
Harass'd by fears and mingling threats with groans.  
To lose you is to die,—'tis death to wait.  
I leave you to consider, and will come  
To bring you to the temple where this child  
My fury shall destroy before your eyes,  
Or where in love I crown you as my queen.

*Scene 8.*

ANDROMACHE, CEPHISSA.

CEPHISSA.

Is't not as I foretold ? In spite of Greece,  
You are still mistress of your destiny.

ANDROMACHE.

Alas, that it should be as you have said !  
I have no choice but to condemn my son.

I.

M

## CEPHISSA.

That were to stretch fidelity too far.  
Excess of virtue may be fraught with guilt.  
Hector himself would urge a milder course.

## ANDEOMACHE.

Pyrrhus in Hector's place! I loathe the thought.

## CEPHISSA.

Think of his son, torn from your arms by force;  
More than aught else his shade would blush at that.  
It would not shame him that your conqueror  
Should reinstate you in your royal rank,  
Trample your foes beneath his feet in wrath,  
Forget that fierce Achilles was his sire,  
And frustrate all his exploits.

## ANDEOMACHE.

How can I  
Cease to remember them, tho' he forget?  
Hector's unburied corpse, dishonour'd, dragg'd  
Around the walls of Troy? His father slain  
Before mine eyes, and grasping as he fell  
The altar stain'd with his own blood? That night,  
That cruel night, think how its horrors brought  
Eternal night to Troy! Recall the look  
Of Pyrrhus, crossing in the lurid light  
Our burning threshold; how his eyeballs glared,  
My fallen brothers spurn'd beneath his tread,  
Kindling the carnage, dyed from head to foot  
With gore! Canst hear the victor's shouts, the groans  
From dying lips, as fire and sword rush on?  
Canst see Andromache's despair, and how  
Pyrrhus confronts her with those frightful deeds  
Wherewith he won his glory? There behold  
The husband you would give me! No, my friend,  
I will not be th' accomplice of his crimes.  
His latest victim let him make of me,  
And I without a murmur will submit.

CEPHISSA.

Then let us go and see your son expire ;  
Your presence only do they wait for. How  
You shudder !

ANDROMACHE.

Yes, remembrance sends a pang  
That pierces deep. What ! See him perish too,  
My only joy, on whom my Hector stamp'd  
His image, token of the love I lost !  
Ah me ! I call to mind the day he sought  
Achilles, fatal day for him. He press'd  
His boy to his courageous heart, and said,  
Drying my tears,—“ Dear wife, I know not how  
Fate may decide the fight to which I go.  
I leave you this my son, a faithful pledge ;  
And should he lose his father, be to him  
Father and mother both ; if you hold dear  
The happiness we shared, then show to him  
How much you loved me.” Shall that precious blood  
Be shed before my eyes, his line extinct  
With him ? Ah, cruel King, must my offence  
Be counted his ? He has not hated thee,  
Nor yet reproach'd thee with his kinsmen's death,  
Resenting not the ills he cannot feel.  
Yet thou must die, my son, unless I turn  
The sword aside that hangs above thy head.  
The choice is mine ; and shall I let it fall ?  
No, never can I suffer thee to die.  
Let us find Pyrrhus. No, Cephissa, go,  
Find him for me.

CEPHISSA.

What shall I say to him ?

ANDROMACHE.

Tell him a mother loves her son enough—  
But has he sworn indeed to slay the child ?  
Can passion make Pyrrhus so merciless ?

CEPHISSA.

Madam, in fury he will soon return.

ANDROMACHE.

Then go, assure him—

CEPHISSA.

Of your faith, or what?

ANDROMACHE.

Alas! have I that promise still to give?  
O ashes of my husband and my sire!  
How dearly must I buy thy life, my son!  
Come, let us go.

CEPHISSA.

Whither? With what resolve?

ANDROMACHE.

To Hector's tomb, there to consult his will.

## ACT IV.

*Scene 1.*

ANDROMACHE, CEPHISSA.

CEPHISSA.

My lady, 'tis your husband, doubt it not;  
'Tis Hector works this miracle in you!  
Surely he wishes Troy should rise again  
Under that son whose life he bids you guard.  
Pyrrhus has promised you the boy. Just now  
You heard him say he waits but for your word  
To make him yours; and you may trust his love.  
Your heart contents him; father, sceptre, friends,  
He reckes them not, if you will reign o'er him  
And o'er his people. Does he then deserve  
Hatred? Indignant, he confronts the Greeks,  
And pities the poor babe no less than you,

Guards him from outrage, and withstands their rage,  
Exposing his own life to shelter his.  
But all is ready. You have promised—

ANDROMACHE.

Yes,

I will be there. Let us go see my son.

CEPHISSA.

Why in such haste? No one forbids you now  
To visit him; therewith be satisfied,  
And soon your tenderness shall have full scope  
In many a fond and unrestrain'd caress.  
Will it not bring you joy to rear your babe  
No longer for a life of slavery,  
But to revive the glories of his line?

ANDROMACHE.

Cephissa, 'tis the last time I shall see  
My child.

CEPHISSA.

Why, what is this?

ANDROMACHE.

O my dear friend,  
With whom my soul should wear no mask, for you  
Have proved in all my trouble faithful still,  
I hoped you knew me better than to deem  
Myself so faithless found as to betray  
The husband who within my heart survives,  
That, caring not how much I vex'd the dead,  
I should think only of my own repose.  
Is that to keep my promise made so oft  
To Hector's ashes? But I am obliged  
To save his son. Pyrrhus, on wedding me,  
Vows to protect him,—I may trust his word.  
I know his nature, violent but sincere;  
He will do more, Cephissa, than he said.  
And I rely too on the wrath of Greece,  
Her hatred will on Hector's son bestow

A father. Since a victim is required  
I will assure to Pyrrhus all that's left  
Of life to me, and by most sacred bonds  
Indissolubly bind him to my boy.  
But straightway shall this hand with fatal stroke  
Sever the chord of life no longer true,  
And so preserve me stainless, and yet pay  
Pyrrhus his due, nor fail in what I owe  
To son and husband, ay, and to myself.  
This is the harmless plot my love suggests,  
Or rather Hector's spirit. So, alone,  
Him and my sires I join. Close you mine eyes.

## CEPHISSA.

Ah, if you die, think not that I will live.

## ANDROMACHE.

Nay, I forbid you, friend, to follow me.  
My only treasure to your care I trust :  
You lived for me, live now for Hector's son.  
Sole guardian of the hopes of fallen Troy,  
Her royal line requires your constant care.  
Watch Pyrrhus well, and make him keep his faith ;  
If he shall need it, speak to him of me.  
Remind him I consented to be his  
Before my death, teach him to prize that bond  
And blot out all resentment from his soul ;  
That, leaving him my son, I show'd how much  
I valued him. And to that son make known  
The heroes of his race ; direct his steps  
To follow them ; tell him of all their fame,  
Of what they did rather than what they were.  
Dwell on his father's virtues day by day,  
And sometimes whisper of a mother's love.  
But of avenging me he must not dream ;  
His master's friendship let him strive to win.  
Regarding his high birth with modesty,  
Let him remember, tho' of Hector's blood,  
Troy lives in him alone ; and for his sake,  
In one day, I lay down life, hatred, love !

CEPHISSA.

Alas!

ANDROMACHE.

You must not come with me, unless  
Your heart is brave and can command your tears.  
Cephisso, dry your eyes. I hear a step.  
Remember your great trust. Hermione  
Approaches; let us shun her violence.

*Scene 2.*

HERMIONE, CLEONE.

CLEONE.

This silence, Madam, fills me with surprise;  
You utter not a word; this cruel slight  
Seems not to ruffle your tranquillity!  
Tamely you suffer such a rude rebuff  
Who shudder'd but to hear your rival's name!  
You who could scarce endure without despair  
The passing glance that Pyrrhus cast on her!  
He weds her, makes her partner of his throne,  
And plights the troth so lately giv'n to you;  
Yet still your lips are dumb, your tongue disdains  
T' upbraid the traitor with deserved reproach!  
I fear what such a fatal calm forebodes!  
It would be better far—

HERMIONE.

You sent for him,

Is it not so?

CLEONE.

Orestes will be here,  
And, as you may believe, will place himself  
Wholly at your disposal, without hope  
Of recompense. Your eyes are sure enough  
To charm him. See, he enters.

*Scene 3.*

ORESTES, HERMIONE, CLEONE.

ORESTES.

Can it be  
That I, for once, in seeking you obey  
Your bidding, or has false hope flatter'd me?  
Have you indeed wish'd me to come to you?  
Shall I believe your eyes, at last disarm'd,  
Will—

HERMIONE.

I would know whether you love me, Sir.

ORESTES.

Love you! Great gods! My vows too hard to keep,  
My flight, return, reverence that curb'd reproach,  
My dark despair, my eyes all drown'd in tears:  
What witness will you, if you trust not these?

HERMIONE.

I trust them all; avenge me.

ORESTES.

Let us go,  
My mistress, and once more set Greece on fire.  
This arm shall make your name renown'd; and you  
Shall rival Helen, I the King of Men.  
Let us revive the miseries of Troy  
Here in Epirus, and our fathers' fame  
Eclipse. Yes, I am ready; let us start.

HERMIONE.

No, let us stay, nor carry these affronts  
So far. What! crown the insults of my foes,  
And wait elsewhere to wreak a slow revenge!  
Resign myself to the arbitrament of war,  
That after all might fail to vindicate



My wrongs! I will have all Epirus weep  
When I depart. Avenge me in an hour,  
Or not at all. Delay,—and you refuse.  
Haste to the temple. You must slay—

ORESTES.

Ay, whom?

HERMIONE.

Pyrrhus.

ORESTES.

The King?

HERMIONE.

Your hatred hesitates?

Run quickly thither, lest I call you back.  
Speak not of duties I would fain forget,  
Nor will I hear a word in his defence,  
And least from you.

ORESTES.

From me! Your tenderness  
Has stamp'd his crime too deeply on my soul.  
Let us take vengeance, but by other means,  
Become his foes, but not his murderers;  
And with the arms of justice ruin him.  
Shall I for answer to the Greeks bring back  
His head? And have I taken on myself  
This charge from them, to turn assassin? No.  
In Heaven's name let Greece the challenge meet,  
And crush'd beneath her hatred let him die.  
The name of king is sacred, and the brow—

HERMIONE.

Is not my sentence then enough for you?  
That my offended dignity demands  
A victim to be offer'd to myself?  
That if you quell the tyrant you shall have  
Me for reward? That I hate him whom once  
I loved. Yes, I confess it, he knew how  
To win my heart; whether my father's will  
Or inclination moved me matters not.

Act on that knowledge. Tho' he broke his vows,  
Tho' with just horror I regard his crime,  
Yet, while he lives, fear I may still forgive.  
Distrust my wavering wrath, till death removes  
The monster. For unless he dies to-day,  
To-morrow I may love him.

## ORESTES.

Then must death  
Prevent his pardon. How shall I proceed?  
Can I so soon avenge your injuries?  
Where lies the path that leads him to his doom?  
I have but just set foot upon this soil,  
And you would have me overturn the State,  
And slay the King; and for his punishment  
You grant me but a day; no, not an hour.  
It must be done before his people's eyes;  
My victim to the altar shall be brought.  
No longer I demur, I will but go  
And view th' appointed place of sacrifice:  
This night I do your bidding, and he dies!

## HERMIONE.

Meanwhile to-day he weds Andromache;  
Already in the shrine his throne is set,  
His crime accomplish'd, and my shame confirm'd.  
Why should you wait? He offers you his life;  
No guards attend him to this festival,  
He makes them all encircle Hector's son,  
And gives himself to my avenger's arm.  
Will you then of his life take greater care  
Than he does? Arm my followers, with your Greeks;  
Stir up your friends; on mine you may rely.  
Me he betrays, fools you, and scorns us all.  
Surely their hatred is as great as mine,  
The Trojan woman's husband loath to spare.  
Speak, and my foe cannot escape your hands,  
Or rather they will strike him dead themselves.  
Lead or be led by this their noble rage;  
Dyed with the faithless wretch's blood, return;  
Thus only can you gain my heart. Now go.

ORESTES.

But, Madam, think—

HERMIONE.

This really passes bounds,  
Your scruples grate upon my angry mood.  
I show the way to win Hermione,  
And make Orestes happy; but I see  
He will do nought to earn her, only whine  
For ever. Go; boast of your constancy  
Elsewhere, and leave me to avenge myself.  
My weak concessions fill my soul with shame,  
One day of such refusals is too much.  
When all is ready for the marriage rite,  
And where you dare not venture, I will go  
Alone, find means t' approach my enemy,  
And stab the heart I could not touch with love.  
Then shall my blood-stain'd hands, turn'd on myself,  
Unite our destiny in spite of him:  
And, traitor tho' he be, 'twill be more sweet  
For me to die with him than live with you.

ORESTES.

No, I will rob you of that dismal joy;  
He shall not die but by Orestes' hand.  
Yes, by my arm your enemies shall fall,  
And you shall then reward me, if you will.

HERMIONE.

Go. Leave your future fortune in my care  
Let all your ships be ready for our flight.

*Scene 4.*

HERMIONE, CLEONE.

CLEONE.

Think, Madam, ere your ruin you invoke—

## HERMIONE.

Ruin or no, I mean to have revenge.  
I doubt, whatever promises be made,  
The trust reposed on others than myself :  
The guilt of Pyrrhus does not scorch his eyes  
As it does mine ; my stroke would be more sure.  
To be my own avenger would be sweet,  
To stain this fair arm with the traitor's blood,  
And, to increase my pleasure and his pain,  
To hide my rival from his dying gaze !  
What if Orestes fail to let him know  
He dies a victim sacrificed to me !  
Go, find and tell him to inform the wretch  
He owes his death to me, and not to Greece.  
Run, dear Cleone, my revenge is balk'd,  
If he should die unconscious that his doom  
Proceeds from me.

## CLEONE.

I will obey you.—Ah !  
What do I see ? Who would have fancied it ?  
The King himself !

## HERMIONE.

Follow Orestes straight,  
He must do nought till he sees me again !

*Scene 5.*

## PYRRHUS, HERMIONE, PHENIX.

## PYRRHUS.

You are surprised that I should seek you here,  
And my approach disturbs your colloquy.  
I do not come arm'd with unworthy wiles,  
No feign'd excuse shall gloss the wrong I do :  
My heart condemns me with no doubtful voice,  
Nor can I urge a plea I know is false.  
I wed a Trojan woman. Yes, I own  
The faith I plight to her was giv'n to you.

I might remind you that our fathers form'd  
These ties at Troy without consulting us,  
And we were bound together by no love  
Or choice of ours; but 'tis enough for me  
That I submitted. My ambassadors  
Made you the promise of my heart and hand;  
So far from wishing to revoke the pledge,  
I willingly confirm'd it; you, with them,  
Came hither, and, altho' another eye  
Already had subdued me and forestall'd  
Your sway, that passion did not make me pause,  
And I resolved still to be true to you.  
I welcomed you as queen, and, till this day,  
I thought my oath would hold the place of love.  
But love prevail'd, and, by a fatal stroke,  
Andromache has won the heart she hates:  
Each drawn by th' other in our own despite,  
We hasten to the altar, there to swear  
Union for ever. Blame me as you may  
For traitor, tho' a willing one I grieve  
To prove defaulter; nor do I presume  
To check the just resentment that relieves  
Myself as much as you. Call me forsworn,  
I fear your silence more than your reproach;  
Wrung by the secret witness in my heart,  
The less you say the more I feel my guilt.

## HERMIONE.

Sir, this confession, stripp'd of all deceit,  
Shows that at least you to yourself are just;  
And, tho' resolved to snap this solemn tie,  
Crime makes you in your own eyes criminal.  
Yet, after all, why should a conqueror stoop  
To common honesty that keeps its word?  
No, perfidy for you has secret charms;  
You seek me but to glory in your shame;  
Unhinder'd by your duty or your oath,  
A maid of Greece and then a dame of Troy  
Attract your fickle fancy, flying off,  
Returning, and then leaving me once more;  
Crowning in turn the princess and the slave,

Making Troy bow to Greece, and Greece to Troy !  
Thus acts a heart that's master of itself,  
Heroic, and no slave of promises !  
Your bride might be displeased were I to stint  
Such honey'd terms as wretch and perjurer.  
You came to look whether my face were pale,  
And then to mock my sorrow in her arms.  
You would be glad if I would follow her  
In tears ; but one day has brought joy enough.  
You need not seek new titles to renown,  
Those that you have may well suffice your greed,  
The aged sire of Hector smitten down  
Dying before the eyes of all his kin,  
While your sword, thrust into his feeble heart,  
Seeks the few frozen drops that linger there ;  
Troy all in flames, plunged in a sea of blood ;  
Your hand too cut Polyxena's fair throat,  
A cruel sight that Greece herself condemn'd.  
Such glorious deeds claim fit acknowledgment.

## PYRRHUS.

I know full well to what excess of rage  
Revenge for Helen's rape transported me :  
To you, her child, I might impute the blood  
That I have shed ; but be the past forgot.  
I thank high Heaven that your indifference  
Sanctions a happier passion in my breast.  
My heart, too ready to torment itself,  
Should know you better, and excuse its change.  
Madam, I did you wrong to feel remorse ;  
Can one be faithless who was never loved ?  
You have not tried to keep me bound to you :  
Fearing to injure, it may be that I  
Serve you. No sympathy unites our hearts ;  
'Twas duty that I follow'd, as did you :  
You never loved me in reality.

## HERMIONE.

I never loved you ! What then did I do ?  
For you our native princes I despised,

Sought you myself in your remotest realms ;  
Still am I here, tho' you have proved untrue,  
And all my Greeks my weakness view with shame.  
I have commanded them to hide my wrongs ;  
In secret I awaited your return  
To duty ; trusting, whether soon or late,  
You would bring back a heart I claim'd as mine.  
I loved you tho' inconstant ; could I more  
If faithful found ? E'en while your cruel lips  
Calmly announce the death of all my hopes,  
I doubt if I have ceased to love you yet.  
But if it must be so, and Heav'n in wrath  
Reserves for other eyes the pow'r to charm,  
Complete this marriage ; but at least refrain  
From forcing me to witness my disgrace.  
Listen, for this may be my last appeal ;  
Let one day pass, to-morrow you shall wed—  
You answer nought ? Ah, faithless wretch, 'tis clear  
You count those moments lost you spend with me !  
Impatient your enchantress to behold  
Once more, you grudge with others to converse :  
With her your heart inspires each word, each look.  
Escape where you are free, I hold you not  
From going ; swear as you have sworn to me.  
Go, and profane the majesty of Heav'n,  
The justice of the gods, who'll ne'er forget  
How those same oaths have bound you to myself.  
Haste, to their altars take that perjured heart ;  
There dread to meet Hermione once more.

*Scene 6.*

PYRRHUS, PHOENIX.

PHOENIX.

My lord, you heard her : be upon your guard,  
Beware the vengeance of a baffled love  
Inflamed to fury, arm'd with the support

Of Greece that is the champion of her cause :  
Orestes loves her still, perchance that prize—

PYRRHUS.

Andromache awaits me. Guard her son !

## ACT V.

### *Scene 1.*

HERMIONE.

Where am I ? and what is it I have done ?  
What yet remains ? What rage possesses me ?  
How thro' these halls I roam irresolute,  
Devour'd with grief, and know not if I love  
Or hate ! His eye at parting seem'd to freeze  
My soul, nor did he ever feign to pity ;  
No, not a moment's tenderness or sorrow ;  
His heart refused to grant a single groan.  
Deaf to my sighs, 'mid all my anguish calm,  
My tears awoke no sympathy in him.  
And yet I mourn his loss ! And for a crown  
Of sorrow, still this weak heart throbs for him.  
I tremble at the blow so soon to fall,  
Forget revenge, and almost pardon him !  
But no, my sentence shall not be revoked :  
Perish the traitor, since he's dead to me !  
Triumphantly he laughs my wrath to scorn,  
And thinks this tempest will dissolve in tears,  
That, always feeble and irresolute,  
With one hand I'll ward off the other's blows :  
Past kindness makes him deem it measureless.  
But other thoughts, rather, his mind engross :  
The traitor in his triumph little cares  
Whether the absent wish him life or death,  
And leaves to me this dire perplexity.  
One stroke shall end it ; at Orestes' hand



He meets the death he ought to have foreseen,  
Which he himself has forced me to desire.  
What! Is it I then who pronounce his doom?  
And must he die because Hermione  
Has loved him? He whose oft repeated deeds  
Gave ever fresh delight when heard again,  
To whom in secret I had link'd my lot  
Ere to the fatal contract we were bound.  
Have I then cross'd so many lands and seas,  
And come so far, only to dig his grave,  
To be his murderer? Ah, ere he dies—

*Scene 2.*

HERMIONE, CLEONE.

HERMIONE.

What have I done, Cleone? Have you aught  
To tell me? Where is Pyrrhus?

CLEONE.

At the height

Of love and happiness; proudest of men,  
I saw him to the temple lead his bride,  
His latest conquest: in his eye there shone  
The light of joy and hope. Gazing on her,  
He seem'd to drink intoxicating draughts.  
Andromache, 'midst all the glad acclaim,  
Bore in her heart sad memories of Troy;  
Incapable alike of love and hate,  
Submissive, she nor murmur'd nor rejoiced.

HERMIONE.

And Pyrrhus? Carried he his bold affront  
To th' end? Observed you well his countenance?  
Seem'd he to taste calm pleasure unalloy'd?  
Did he not hither cast a single look?  
Tell me, Cleone, did you meet his eye?

I.

N

And did he blush when he perceived you there?  
Show'd he with troubled brow a sense of guilt,  
Or did his pride support him to the last?

CLEONE.

He noticed nothing; and his safety seem'd,  
With honour's voice, forgotten like yourself.  
Heedless of those who follow, friends or foes,  
He hastens onward to Love's wish'd for goal.  
Round Hector's son he has bestow'd his guards,  
And fancies danger threatens him alone.  
Phoenix has him in charge, who to a fort  
Far from the temple and the palace brings  
The child, whose safety seems the only care  
That Pyrrhus knows.

HERMIONE.

Orestes?                   The wretch shall die!   What said

CLEONE.

                  He has enter'd with his men  
The temple.

HERMIONE.

                  Is he ready to avenge  
My wrongs?

CLEONE.

                  I know not.

HERMIONE.

                  What, you know not!   Will  
Orestes too prove false?

CLEONE.

                  He worships you;  
But with a thousand scruples of remorse  
Contending, now to Honour he gives heed,  
And now to Love.   In Pyrrhus he respects  
The throne, Achilles, and Achilles' son.

He fears the wrath of Greece and all the world ;  
But more than all, he said, he fears himself.  
As victor he would bring the traitor's head,  
But not as an assassin, odious name !  
At last he enter'd, knowing not if thence  
He should go forth blood guilty, or a mere  
Spectator.

## HERMIONE.

No ; their triumph he will watch  
Without the wish to strike a jarring note.  
I know what scruples make his courage blench ;  
The coward fears to die, and fears nought else.  
My mother stoop'd not to a single prayer,  
Yet in her cause all Greece rose up in arms.  
Her eyes, thro' ten years' war, saw twenty kings,  
Whose names she scarcely knew, die for their sake :  
While I but ask death to a perjurer,  
Charging a lover to avenge my wrongs,  
And so to win me at no risk to him ;  
I give myself, and yet I am refused !  
Go to, my own arm must for justice strike.  
Let cries of pain thro' all the temple ring ;  
Their fatal bridal shall in bloodshed end,  
And but one moment see them man and wife.  
Nor shall my fury halt to choose its prey,  
Orestes shall as Pyrrhus be to me ;  
And if by death I purchase my revenge,  
I'll gladly die in such good company.

*Scene 3.*

ORESTES, HERMIONE, CLEONE.

## ORESTES.

Madam, 'tis over, and your will is done ;  
Yes, at the altar now the traitor yields  
His life.

## HERMIONE.

Is Pyrrhus dead ?

## ORESTES

He breathes his last,  
Our Greeks have blotted out his guilt in blood.  
I gave my promise, tho' this plot to me  
Appear'd too horrible. With hasty steps  
I sought the temple, when I found our men  
Had to the very altar crept unseen  
Amid the crowd. With countenance unchanged,  
Pyrrhus perceived me, and his courage seem'd  
Warm'd at the sight; Greece, in my person braved,  
Lending fresh glory to his nuptial rites.  
Proudly he raised on high the diadem,  
And placed it on the Trojan woman's brow  
With his own hand, saying: "I give to you  
My crown, and plight my troth; reign o'er my realms  
And o'er myself; your son shall find in me  
A father's love; may Heav'n confirm the vow  
I make to you his mother, and his foes  
Be mine. I hail him as the King of Troy."  
Applause resounded as he spake these words,  
Answer'd by cries of wrath from Grecian throats.  
They throng'd around the traitor where he stood,  
So that I found no place to strike, for each  
Vied with his neighbour who should lay him low.  
Cover'd with blood, vainly he sought escape  
From countless blows, and at the altar fell.  
Thence passing thro' the terror-stricken crowds,  
I came, to bring my princess to the port.  
There will our friends, their hands with slaughter red,  
Be with us soon. My promise is fulfill'd.

## HERMIONE.

What have they done?

## ORESTES.

If their excess of zeal  
Has marr'd your vengeance, pardon them for that.  
You would have had me be the first to strike,  
That he might feel it was for you he died;  
But 'twas my ardour prompted them to act;

For your sake, and yours only, were they brought  
Within the temple ; you may justly claim  
As sacrificed to you the life they took,  
As agents of the vengeance you had plann'd.

## HERMIONE.

Traitor, be silent, nor impute to me  
The crime which brands you coward. Let the Greeks  
Applaud the impious act. Go ; I disown  
Your cruelty and you, who have destroy'd  
The noblest of mankind this fatal day.  
Did no compunction visit your fell hearts  
To check such slaughter ? Who made you the judge  
To sentence him to death ? What was his crime ?  
What right had you to slay him ? Tell me that !  
Who bade you do it ?

## ORESTES.

Heav'ns ! It was you yourself,  
Just now, upon this spot, the order gave.

## HERMIONE.

You should have paid no heed to love bereft  
Of reason, but have read my deeper thoughts.  
Saw you not while I raved distractedly,  
My heart belied whatever words I spoke ?  
E'en had I meant them, you should have refused,  
A hundred times repeated, such a wish :  
Ask'd me again before the blow was struck,  
And then return'd, or rather shunn'd my sight.  
You should have let me wreak my own revenge.  
What lured you hither, hateful to mine eyes ?  
Behold what bitter fruit your love has borne !  
You bring me all the ills that follow you :  
Your embassy it was, fatal to both,  
That to my rival made his thoughts incline,  
He might have else admitted me to share  
His heart again, or feign'd at least to love.  
Go you, in this Epirus I will stay.

Greece and my Spartan home I here renounce,  
Yea, all my family; enough for me  
That they have bred a monster like yourself!

*Scene 4.*

ORESTES.

Was that Hermione I saw and heard?  
She for whom flow'd the blood that I have shed?  
Did she not call me traitor, murderer?  
Am I Orestes? And is Pyrrhus slain?  
Was reason's light extinguish'd in my heart  
That I should kill a king whom I revere,  
In one day violate a sovereign's rights,  
An envoy's office, and all human ties,  
Profane the altars where he stood at bay,  
And turn a sacrilegious regicide?  
And all for one who knows no gratitude,  
Who made me vow to slay him, or she ne'er  
Would see me more. When I have done the task  
Her fury set, she taunts me with his blood!  
She loves him! As a monster looks on me!  
Far from mine eyes for ever she withdraws,  
And in her thankless flight leaves me for hire  
Names of reproach, incurr'd to please her rage!

*Scene 5.*

ORESTES, PYLADES, SOLDIERS OF ORESTES.

PYLADES.

We must depart, and leave this palace, Sir;  
Or be content never to leave at all.  
Our Greeks defend the gate one moment more,  
Ere our pursuers' forces grow too strong.  
All here obey Andromache's commands,

They treat her as their queen, and us as foes :  
And she herself, stubborn while Pyrrhus lived,  
All duties of a faithful widow pays,  
And urges vengeance, haply all the more  
That Hector's shade too claims the blood of Greece.  
Let us not wait, then, till they hem us round ;  
Our men will join us, and, while all the crowd  
Still gaze and gape upon Hermione,  
We may pass thro' in safety. Come this way.

ORESTES.

No, friends ; it is Hermione I fain  
Would follow, her last sentence can I not  
Survive. Go ; let me expiate my crime.

PYLADES.

Hermione ! Forget her. Would you still,  
The instrument and object of her rage,  
Invite fresh insult e'en among the dead ?  
And, because she dies, must you perish too ?

ORESTES.

She dies ! Ye gods, what is it that I hear ?

PYLADES.

Did you not know ? We met her, as we came ;  
With hurrying feet, and frenzy in her eyes,  
She sought the temple, and found Pyrrhus borne  
By soldiers whom his blood to vengeance roused :  
Doubtless that sight stirr'd madness too in her.  
We saw her, as we stood above the gate,  
O'er Pyrrhus bending low, dagger in hand ;  
Then, eyes uplifting, plunge it in her breast,  
And fall.

ORESTES.

Ah, Heav'n has been pleased t' inflict  
Woes worse than I had look'd for ! Never turn'd  
One moment from relentless punishment,  
The gods have made my agony supreme,

And found delight devising miseries,  
That I might serve as an example meet  
Of wrath celestial, born to wretchedness.  
Well, I have drain'd the cup, and die content.  
Where are the lovers? To complete my joy,  
Let me be drown'd in blood, their own and mine.  
Let me behold them as they both expire  
And three hearts be united, that were long  
Discordant—

But what thickness of black night  
Enshrouds me suddenly! What horror thrills  
Thro' all my frame, with no way of escape!  
Thank heav'n! I see a glimmering light. 'Tis blood,  
Streams of red blood all round me!

PYLADES.

Ah, my lord!

ORESTES.

What, Pyrrhus! Must I meet thee everywhere?  
How has my hated rival 'scaped his wounds?  
Hold, I have yet a stroke reserved for thee.  
But what is this? Hermione, with arms  
Encircling, tears him from the threaten'd blow!  
Ye gods! What frightful looks she casts on me!  
Serpents and fiendish faces dog her steps.  
Why are your hands outstretch'd, Furies of Hell?  
Whom do these snakes, that hiss above your heads,  
Threaten to sting? What means this horrid train?  
Come ye to bear me to eternal night?  
So be it, to your rage Orestes yields.  
But no, leave vengeance to Hermione;  
'Twere better that she tear me limb from limb,  
Yea, and devour the heart I offer her!

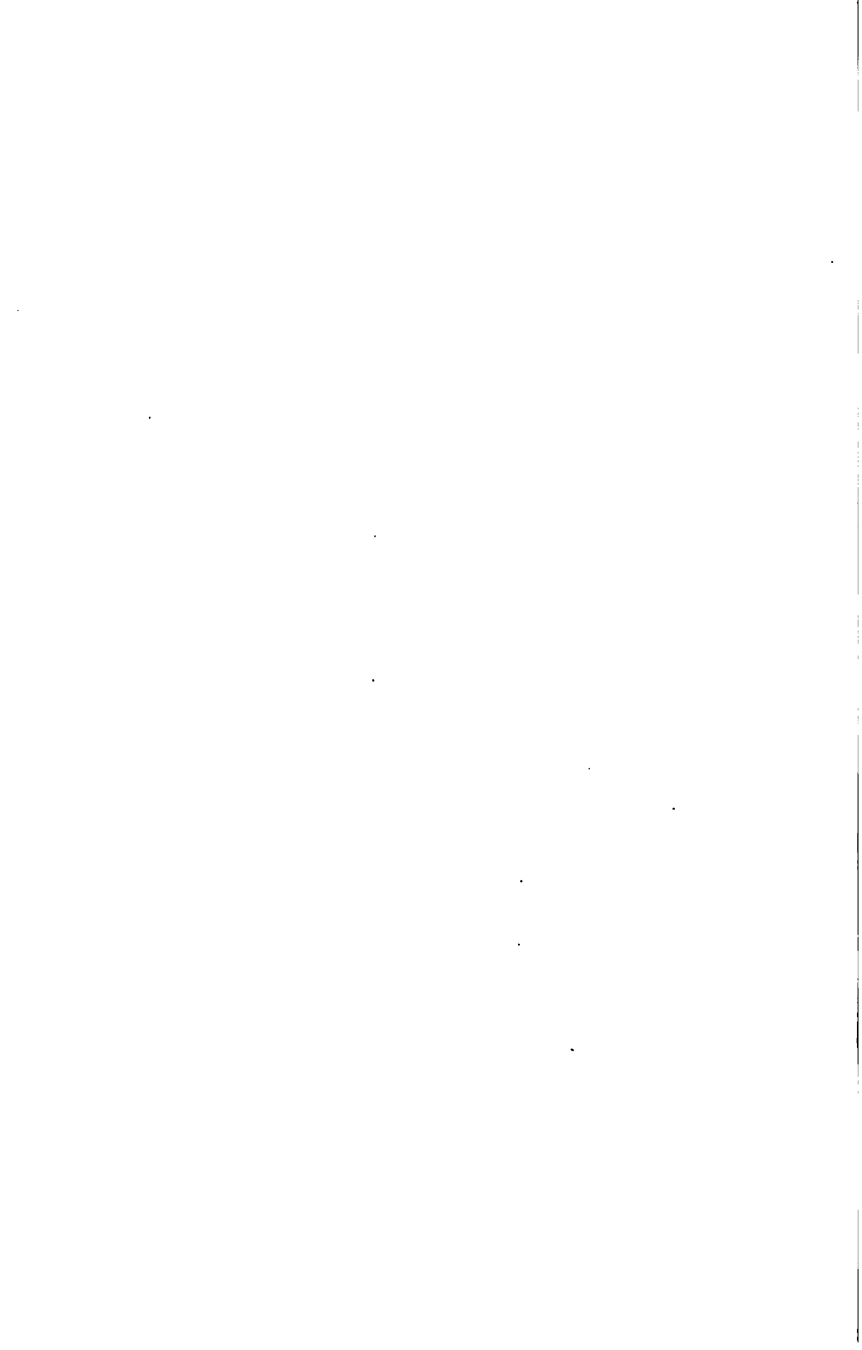
PYLADES.

Friends, he has lost his senses. While there's time,  
Let's take advantage of this fit, and save  
The prince. Our efforts will be vain if once  
His madness here with consciousness return.



**THE LITIGANTS.**

**A COMEDY.**



## INTRODUCTION TO THE LITIGANTS.

**T**HIS play, which is neither a comedy nor a farce but has elements in common with each, was first performed in 1668 at Paris, and afterwards at Versailles. Its humour in a great measure depends upon the mock gravity which masks its ridiculous features; the language and style are those of comedy, while the tone of exaggeration and the absurdity of the situations belong more fitly to burlesque. It is a French adaptation of "The Wasps" of Aristophanes, to which the wit of Rabelais and of Furetière (author of the "Roman Bourgeois") have contributed not a little. Racine's own experience of law and lawyers was derived from the suit in which he had been involved about the Priory of Epernay, during the course of which he picked up a number of barbarous terms, "which," to quote his own words, "neither my judges nor I ever properly understood."

"Les Plaideurs," though it fell rather flat at first, has proved to be by far the most popular of all Racine's plays.

## CHARACTERS.

DANDIN, *a judge.*

LEANDER, *son of Dandin.*

CHICANEAU, *a citizen.*

ISABELLE, *daughter of Chicaneau.*

*A Countess.*

PETIT-JEAN, *a house porter.*

L'INTIMÉ, *a clerk.*

*A Prompter.*

---

The scene is laid in a town of Lower Normandy.

# THE LITIGANTS.

## A COMEDY.

### ACT I.

#### *Scene 1.*

PETIT-JEAN (*hauling along a big bag full of law-papers*).

Oh, what a fool is he who trusts the future :  
Who laughs at morn will cry before the night.  
A judge took me, last year, into his service,—  
Fetch'd me from Amiens to be Swiss porter.  
These Normans thought to laugh at my expense :  
When we're with wolves, one learns to howl, they say.  
I played a wily hand, tho' a poor Picard,  
And crack'd my whip loudly as any other.  
All the fine gentlemen would, hat in hand,  
Call me good Mr. Petit-Jean, with flatteries  
Long as your arm. But honours without coin  
Are naught. I acted like a play-house porter ;  
In vain they knock'd, and bow'd with heads uncover'd,  
Save with the silver key, they might not enter.  
No money,—then no Swiss, to unlock the door.  
'Tis true my master's pocket took a scantling ;  
Sometimes there came a reckoning. 'Twas my charge  
To purchase hay, and candles for the house ;  
I did not lose by that, at all events ;  
I might have bought the straw into the bargain.  
His heart was too much in his work, however,—  
The more's the pity,—first in court, and last,  
Each day, and often quite alone ; believe me,

He'd like to sleep there without sup or morsel.  
I'd say at times,—“ Dear Mr. Perrin Dandin,  
Excuse my freedom, you get up too early.  
He who would travel far should spare his steed ;  
Drink, eat, and sleep, and make a fire to last.”  
He took no heed. And so well have his vigils  
Repaid him, that they say his brain is crack'd.  
One up, one down, he wants to judge us all.  
He's always mumbling some strange gibberish,  
I know not what, and will, by hook or crook,  
Take with him into bed his wig and gown.  
He had his cock killed, in a fit of rage,  
Because it didn't wake him up in time :  
He said, a suitor, whose affair went ill,  
Had with a bribe corrupted the poor bird.  
Poor man, this sentence did him little good,  
His son all talk of business has tabooed :  
He makes us guard him closely night and day,  
Or else,—good-bye, he's off, and in the court !  
Heav'n knows, he's quick enough to give the slip.  
And I,—no sleep for me, I'm growing thin,  
Wretchedly thin ; I stretch my arms and yawn.  
But watch who will, this bag shall be my pillow :  
To-night, i' faith, I'll take my ease for once !  
No one can blame me sleeping in the streets.  
Let's go to sleep.

[*He lies down on the ground.*]

Scene 2.

L'INTIMÉ, PETIT-JEAN.

L'INTIMÉ.

What ho ! Friend Petit-Jean !

PETIT-JEAN.

L'Intimé !

(*Aside.*) He's afraid I'm catching cold.

L'INTIMÉ.

My stars! What brings you in the street so early?

PETIT-JEAN.

I'm not a stork, to stand upon one leg,  
For ever on the watch, hearing him shout.  
What bellows too! I think the man's possess'd.

L'INTIMÉ.

Excellent!

PETIT-JEAN.

When I scratch my head, and tell him  
I'd like to go to sleep, he gravely says,—  
“Lodge a petition how you wish to sleep.”  
It makes me sleepy but to talk of it.  
Good night.

L'INTIMÉ.

Good night, forsooth! Deuce take it, if—  
But hark, I think I hear a noise up there.

*Scene 3.*

DANDIN, L'INTIMÉ, PETIT-JEAN.

DANDIN (*at the window*).

Petit-Jean! L'Intimé!

L'INTIMÉ (*to PETIT-JEAN*).

Hush!

DANDIN.

I'm alone.

My keepers prove defaulters, Heav'n be prais'd.  
Give time enough, they'll enter an appearance.  
Now for a gaol delivery thro' the window.  
Out of the court there!

L'INTIMÉ.

Ha! Well jump'd!

PETIT-JEAN.

You're caught, Sir!

DANDIN.

Thieves! Thieves!

PETIT-JEAN.

We've got you now, and won't let go.

L'INTIMÉ.

There's no good bawling.

DANDIN.

Help! They're murdering me!

*Scene 4.*

LEANDER, DANDIN, L'INTIMÉ, PETIT-JEAN.

LEANDER.

I hear my father in the street. Quick, lights!  
Father, what brings you out at such an hour?  
Whither away so fast?

DANDIN.

I want to judge.

LEANDER.

Judge whom? The world's asleep.

PETIT-JEAN.

Except myself.

LEANDER.

Why, what a heap of bags! They're all about him.



DANDIN.

It will be quite three months ere I come back,  
And these are my provisions,—bags and papers.

LEANDER.

But you'll want food.

DANDIN.

There's a refreshment stall.

LEANDER.

Where will you sleep then, father?

DANDIN.

On the bench.

LEANDER.

No, father; you'd much better stay at home.  
Lie in your own bed, eat at your own table.  
Listen to reason, and let that persuade you;  
And for your health—

DANDIN.

I like to be unwell.

LEANDER.

You're bad enough already. Take some rest:  
You'll soon be nothing but mere skin and bones.

DANDIN.

Rest? Would you have me rule myself by you?  
Think you a judge has nought to do but pace  
The streets like any fop, and make good cheer,  
Gambling by day, and dancing all the night?  
No, money does not drop into one's hands;  
Each of your ribbands costs me an award,  
Yet you're asham'd to be a judge's son,  
And ape the nobleman. Dandin, my friend,  
See the ancestral portraits on my walls,

I.

O

All of them wearing the judicial robes ;  
No other line is half so good ; compare  
A judge's fees with what a marquis gets ;  
Wait till the year's end, and then count our gains.  
A nobleman's no better than a pillar  
Inside my hall ! The smartest swell among them  
Will stand there blowing on his frozen fingers,  
His nose close muffled, or a hand thrust down  
Into his pocket ; and to warm himself  
He'll turn my spit. That's how they fare. Poor boy,  
Your angel mother never taught you so.  
My Babonnette, I weep to think of her,  
How not a single sitting she would miss,  
How all her life she never left my side,  
And took away full often Heav'n knows what :  
She would have rather pocketed the napkins  
The waiter brought, than gone home empty-handed,  
That's how to raise a family ! Begone ;  
You're nothing but a fool.

LEANDER.

You'll soon catch cold  
If you stand there. Take him back, Petit-Jean,  
Put him to bed, shut every door and window,  
Making all fast, and keep your master warm.

PETIT-JEAN.

You must have stronger railings fix'd up there.

DANDIN.

What ! go to bed thus without legal forms !  
First get an order sign'd how I'm to sleep.

LEANDER.

Lie down at least, pending proceedings, father.

DANDIN.

I'll go ; but mark me, to enrage you all  
I will not sleep a wink.

LEANDER.

                    All well and good !  
Don't let him be alone. Stay, L'Intimé.

*Scene 5.*

LEANDER, L'INTIMÉ.

LEANDER.

I wish to have some words with you in private.

L'INTIMÉ.

You'll need a keeper next.

LEANDER.

                    I need one now.  
Alas, I'm quite as crazy as my father.

L'INTIMÉ.

You want to judge ?

LEANDER.

*(Pointing to Isabelle's dwelling.)*

                    Enough of mystery !  
You know that house there.

L'INTIMÉ.

                    Now I understand you.

'Tis early in the day to go a-courting.  
You want me to discuss Miss Isabelle;  
I've told you often she's discreet and pretty ;  
But then consider Chicaneau, her father,  
Consumes in lawsuits well-nigh all her fortune.  
He sues each man he meets. I think he'll bring  
All France before the bar ere he has done.  
He's taken lodgings next door to his judge,

One would be always pleading, and the other  
Still on the bench ; nor will your case be settled  
Till he has sued you all, priest, lawyer, bridegroom.

LEANDER.

I know't as well as you; in spite of all  
I die for Isabelle.

L'INTIMÉ.

Well, marry her.  
You only have to speak, and it is done.

LEANDER.

Not quite so soon as you imagine. No,  
Her father is a Tartar, and I dread him.  
Unless you are an usher or attorney,  
One may not see his daughter. She, poor girl,  
Shut up at home, as in a prison, mourns  
While youth is spent in vain regrets, her portion  
In lawsuits, and my passion's flame in smoke.  
Yes, he will ruin her, if this goes on.  
Now don't you know some honest forger fellow  
Who'll serve his friend—for a consideration,—  
Some zealous bailiff?

L'INTIMÉ.

There are plenty of them !

LEANDER.

Still to be had ?

L'INTIMÉ.

Ah, Sir, if my poor father  
Were yet alive, he'd be the man to suit you.  
He made more in one day, than would another  
In six months. On his wrinkled brow were writ  
His exploits. He'd have stopp'd a prince's carriage,  
And taken him himself. He pocketed  
Nineteen of every twenty lashes given  
In the whole province. I'm my father's son ;  
How can I help you ?

LEANDER.

You ?

L'INTIMÉ.

Ay, better, maybe,  
Than any bailiff.

LEANDER.

Would you serve her father  
With a false writ ?

L'INTIMÉ.

H'm.

LEANDER.

Give the girl a letter ?

L'INTIMÉ.

Both in my line. Why not ?

LEANDER.

Hark ! Someone calls.  
We'll think of this some other time.

*Scene 6.*

CHICANEAU, PETIT-JEAN.

CHICANEAU (*going away and then coming back*).

La Brie,

Secure the house well, I shall soon return.  
Let no one mount the stairs while I'm away.  
See that this letter's sent by next mail southward.  
Go and choose three fine rabbits from the hutches,  
And take them this forenoon to my attorney.  
If his clerk comes, give him a glass of wine,  
And let him have that bag beside my window.  
I wonder if that's all. Oh ! should there call

A tall, thin man,—you know him, serves as witness  
And swears for me at need—asking to see me,  
Tell him to wait. The judge I fear's gone out,  
It's nearly four. But I will knock.

PETIT-JEAN (*half-opening the door*).

Who's there?

CHICANEAU.

I wish to see your master.

PETIT-JEAN (*shutting the door*).

Not at home.

CHICANEAU (*knocking at the door*).

His secretary, can I speak a word to him?

PETIT-JEAN (*shutting the door*).

No.

CHICANEAU (*knocking again*).

Well, his porter?

PETIT-JEAN.

I am he.

CHICANEAU.

Pray drink

My health, Sir.

PETIT-JEAN (*taking money*).

Much good may it do you!

(*shutting the door*).

Return to-morrow.

But

CHICANEAU.

Give me back my money.

In truth the world is getting sadly wicked.

I've known the time when lawsuits gave no trouble!

Six crowns well spent would win me half-a-dozen.

It seems to me my whole estate to-day

Would hardly be enough to bribe a porter.  
But I perceive the Countess of Pimbesche  
Approaches, surely on some pressing business.

*Scene 7.*

THE COUNTESS, CHICANEAU.

CHICANEAU.

There's no admittance, Ma'am.

THE COUNTESS.

Didn't I say so?  
I' faith my lackeys make me lose my senses.  
Scold as I will, they won't get up for me;  
And all the household sleeps till I awake it.

CHICANEAU.

He must have told his servant to deny him.

THE COUNTESS.

I've tried to get a word with him these two days,  
But all in vain.

CHICANEAU.

My adversary's strong,  
And makes me fear.

THE COUNTESS.

After *my* treatment, *you*, Sir,  
Must not complain.

CHICANEAU.

Right's on my side, however.

THE COUNTESS.

Ah! what injustice!

CHICANEAU.

I appeal to you, Ma'am.

THE COUNTESS.

Sir, you should know the shameful treachery—

CHICANEAU.

A trivial cause at bottom—

THE COUNTESS.

Let me tell you—

CHICANEAU.

The facts are these. Some twenty years ago  
A certain donkey cross'd a field of mine,  
Roll'd in the grass, and did a lot of damage;  
Against him then I lodged an information,  
Had him arrested, and an arbitrator  
Named. At two trusses he assess'd the damage  
Done to the hay. A year pass'd by, and then  
I found myself non-suited, and appeal'd.  
They sued upon the judgment, till the case  
Came on for hearing,—Madam, mark this well—  
Drolichon—let me tell you he's no fool,—  
Gets, at some cost, a judgment on request.  
And so I gain my case. What happens then?  
The trickster on his side stops execution.  
Meanwhile another incident occurs;  
Defendant's fowl invades the self-same meadow,—  
Order of Court to draw up a report  
Of how much hay a hen can eat a day,—  
Added to previous case. Things being thus  
"In statu quo," the hearing is referr'd  
To April eighth or ninth, year fifty-six.  
I take fresh action, furnish and procure  
Pleas, declarations, arguments, and warrants,  
Experts' reports, injunctions, writs of error,  
Statements of grievance, and fresh evidence,  
With affidavits, royal letters patent,



And confutations. Then a dozen rules,  
And writs are issued; we produce new proofs,  
And replications follow. Judgment giv'n,—  
I lose my case with costs—three hundred pounds  
To pay! Is that the justice of the law?  
And after twenty years! I've one resource left;  
The Court of Chancery is open to me.  
I won't give in. But you, as I perceive,  
Have a suit pending?

THE COUNTESS.

Would to Heav'n I had!

CHICANEAU.

I'll burn my boats!

THE COUNTESS.

I—

CHICANEAU.

Pay three hundred pounds!  
All for a truss or two of hay!

THE COUNTESS.

My lawsuits  
Have all been stopp'd, tho' there were only left  
Four or five little ones—against my husband,  
My father, and my children. Oh! the pity of it!  
They spared no dirty trick that could be thought of.  
Nor was that all; they've got a judge's order  
By which I am restrain'd,—my food and clothing  
Provided me,—from going to law again.

CHICANEAU.

From going to law?

THE COUNTESS.

Yes, Sir, from going to law.

CHICANEAU.

That's monstrous!

THE COUNTESS.

Sir, I'm driven to despair.

CHICANEAU.

To tie the hands of such a noble lady!  
But the allowance, Madam, is it large?

THE COUNTESS.

'Twould keep me very comfortably, Sir.  
But life is worthless without going to law.

CHICANEAU.

Shall knaves then eat us up, body and soul,  
And we say nothing? Tell me, please, how long  
It is since you began.

THE COUNTESS.

I can't remember,  
'Tis thirty years or more.

CHICANEAU.

That's not so long.

THE COUNTESS.

Alas!

CHICANEAU.

And what may be your age? Your looks  
Seem young.

THE COUNTESS.

Some sixty years.

CHICANEAU.

Just the right age  
To plead in courts.

THE COUNTESS.

Let them go on! They'll find  
They have not seen the end of me. I'll sell  
The last stitch off my back sooner than yield.

CHICANEAU.

Listen ! I'll tell you what you ought to do.

THE COUNTESS.

I trust you, Sir, as if you were my father.

CHICANEAU.

I'd have you see my judge,—

THE COUNTESS.

Yes, Sir, I'll go.

CHICANEAU.

Cast yourself at his feet,—

THE COUNTESS.

Yes, there I'll fall,

I'm quite resolved.

CHICANEAU.

Be kind enough to hear me.

THE COUNTESS.

Yes, yes, you comprehend my situation.

CHICANEAU.

Have you done, Madam ?

THE COUNTESS.

Yes.

CHICANEAU.

Then seek my judge,

And without ceremony—

THE COUNTESS.

Ah, how good

You are !

CHICANEAU.

If still you speak, I must be silent.

THE COUNTESS.

You overpower me with gratitude.

CHICANEAU.

Get access to my judge, and say—

THE COUNTESS.

Yes.

CHICANEAU.

There

You are again! Say to him: Sir—

THE COUNTESS.

Yes, Sir.

CHICANEAU.

Tie me—

THE COUNTESS.

I won't be tied.

CHICANEAU.

What stuff and nonsense!

THE COUNTESS.

I say I won't.

CHICANEAU.

You have strange fancies, Madam.

THE COUNTESS.

No, never.

CHICANEAU.

Wait till you have heard me out.

THE COUNTESS.

I'll go to law, or know the reason why.

CHICANEAU.

But—

THE COUNTESS.

But I'll never let them tie me, Sir—

CHICANEAU.

When once a woman's head has got a craze—

THE COUNTESS.

Crazy yourself!

CHICANEAU.

Madam!

THE COUNTESS.

Tie me, indeed!

CHICANEAU.

Madam!

THE COUNTESS.

The fellow grows impertinent.

CHICANEAU.

But, Madam,—

THE COUNTESS.

Advising me! Rascal, with his dirty tricks,

CHICANEAU.

Madam!

THE COUNTESS.

About a donkey! With all his talk  
Go, and watch your hay.

CHICANEAU.

This is too much !

THE COUNTESS.

Fool !

CHICANEAU.

Oh, for witnesses

*Scene 8.*

PETIT-JEAN, THE COUNTESS, CHICANEAU.

PETIT-JEAN.

A pretty row they're making at our door !  
Go, and raise storms of this sort farther off.

CHICANEAU.

Be witness, Sir—

THE COUNTESS.

This gentleman's a fool.

CHICANEAU.

You hear her ; pray remember that expression.

PETIT-JEAN (*to the Countess*).

You oughtn't to say that.

THE COUNTESS.

He's a fine fellow

To call me crazy !

PETIT-JEAN.

Crazy ! That was wrong.

Why do you call her names ?

CHICANEAU.

'Twas good advice.

That I was giving her.

PETIT-JEAN.

Oh, indeed !

THE COUNTESS.

That I

Should get tied up !

PETIT-JEAN.

Fie, Sir !

CHICANEAU.

She would not hear

All that I had to say.

PETIT-JEAN.

Fie, Ma'am !

THE COUNTESS.

Am I

To be abused by him ?

CHICANEAU.

A scold !

PETIT-JEAN.

Peace

THE COUNTESS.

Villain !

CHICANEAU.

Who dares not go to law !

THE COUNTESS.

What's that to you ?

Abominable swindler, meddler, thief !

PETIT-JEAN.

Stop, stop!

CHICANEAU.

Why that beats all! Ten thousand devils!  
Bailiffs! police!

THE COUNTESS.

Oh, for a constable!

PETIT-JEAN.

They must be all tied up, plaintiffs and judge.

## ACT II.

### *Scene 1.*

LEANDER, L'INTIMÉ.

L'INTIMÉ.

I can't do everything; there's one stroke more  
Needed; and you must play the magistrate,  
If I'm the officer. If you'll but don  
A gown and follow in my steps, you'll find  
Means to hold converse. Change that auburn wig.  
These people do not know of your existence,  
And when they come to wait upon your father,  
Day will have scarcely dawn'd: You've cause to praise  
That precious Countess whom my lucky star  
Brought just when she was wanted. Seeing me,  
She fell into the trap, and bade me serve  
A writ on Chicaneau, and summon him  
Before the Court for certain words of his,  
Whereby he wish'd to make her pass for mad,  
Too mad to be at large, with other insults  
Such as are wont to garnish writs of slander.  
But you say nothing of my fine get up.  
Don't I look like a sheriff's officer?



LEANDER.

Ay, that you do!

L'INTIMÉ.

I can't think how it is,  
I feel I'm twenty times the man I was.  
Well, here's the writ, and here, Sir, is your letter  
Miss Isabelle shall have it, that I promise.  
But if you'd have this marriage contract sign'd,  
You must present yourself without delay.  
Pretend to make inquiries on the matter,  
While making love under her father's nose.

LEANDER.

Don't let the writ change places with the letter.

L'INTIMÉ.

No. He shall have the writ, and she the "billet."  
Go in.

(L'INTIMÉ goes and knocks at ISABELLE's door.)

*Scene 2.*

ISABELLE, L'INTIMÉ.

ISABELLE.

Who knocks?

L'INTIMÉ.

A friend.

(*Aside.*) The voice is hers,

'Tis Isabelle.

ISABELLE.

Who is it, Sir, you want?

L'INTIMÉ.

I have a little writ here; grant me, please,  
The honour, Miss, of serving it on you.

I.

P

ISABELLE.

Excuse me, Sir, I cannot understand it ;  
My father will be here soon ; speak to him.

L'INTIMÉ.

Is he not then within, Miss ?

ISABELLE.

No, he's not.

L'INTIMÉ.

The warrant, Miss, is made out in your name.

ISABELLE.

You, doubtless, take me, Sir, for someone else.  
I never went to law, but know its cost ;  
And if the world loved it no more than I do,  
You and your like would need some new employment.  
Farewell.

L'INTIMÉ.

But, pray, allow—

ISABELLE.

I'll allow nothing.

L'INTIMÉ.

This is no writ.

ISABELLE.

Nonsense !

L'INTIMÉ.

It is a letter.

ISABELLE.

That's worse.

L'INTIMÉ.

But read it.

ISABELLE.

No, you shall not catch me.

L'INTIMÉ.

The gentleman who wrote it was—

ISABELLE.

Farewell, Sir.

L'INTIMÉ.

Leander.

ISABELLE.

Not so loud. Who, did you say?

L'INTIMÉ.

It's hard to make her listen; faith, I'm now  
Quite out of breath.

ISABELLE.

Oh, pardon my surprise;

L'Intimé, give it.

L'INTIMÉ.

You'd have slamm'd the door

Right in my face.

ISABELLE.

Who would have known 'twas you  
In this disguise? Give it.

L'INTIMÉ.

I like politeness.

ISABELLE.

Please, give it.

L'INTIMÉ.

What a plague!

ISABELLE.

Don't give it then.

Go, take your letter with you.

L'INTIMÉ.

You shall have it.

But next time don't you be in such a hurry.

*Scene 3.*

CHICANEAU, ISABELLE, L'INTIMÉ.

CHICANEAU.

Yes, yes; she call'd me fool and thief. I've charged  
A sheriff's officer to take my thanks,  
And I'll soon serve her with a dainty dish.  
I should be vex'd were I obliged to send  
A second time, or if she she sued me first.  
But who is this man talking to my daughter?  
She reads a letter: it must be a lover's.  
I will go near.

ISABELLE.

Shall I believe your master?

Is he sincere?

L'INTIMÉ.

He cannot sleep o' nights,  
No more than your papa; he'll—  
(*perceiving* CHICANEAU.)

Make you see  
How those gain nought who go to law with him.

ISABELLE (*perceiving* CHICANEAU).

My father!

(To L'INTIMÉ.)

You may tell them, if they sue,  
I can defend myself.

(Tearing the letter.)

Stay, look you, thus  
I treat the writ you bring me.

CHICANEAU.

What is this?

It was a writ that she was reading then.  
She'll yet do credit to her family,  
And hold her own! Come to my arms, my child!  
I'll buy you "The Complete Guide to the Law."  
But—hang it all—writs shouldn't be torn up.

ISABELLE (*to L'INTIMÉ*).

I fear them not, and you may say as much:  
Ay, let them do their worst: it won't displease me.

CHICANEAU.

Don't vex yourself, my dear.

ISABELLE (*to L'INTIMÉ*).

Good day, Sir.

*Scene 4.*

CHICANEAU, L'INTIMÉ.

L'INTIMÉ (*preparing to write*).

Now then,

I must draw up a statement.

CHICANEAU.

Sir, excuse her:

She's ignorant; and I can piece together  
These fragments, if you'll kindly wait a moment.

L'INTIMÉ.

No.

CHICANEAU.

I shall soon decipher it.

L'INTIMÉ.

I'll help you,

I've got another copy.

CHICANEAU.

Most obliging,  
I'm sure! Somehow, the more I look at you  
The less I'm able to recall your face,  
Tho' I know heaps of bailiffs.

L'INTIMÉ.

Make inquiries.  
I'm not a bad hand at my little jobs.

CHICANEAU.

May be. Who sent you?

L'INTIMÉ.

A distinguish'd lady,  
Who much esteems you, and with all her heart  
Desires you to come, at my request,  
And say one word by way of reparation.

CHICANEAU.

Of reparation? I have injured no one.

L'INTIMÉ.

I well believe it, Sir; you are too good.

CHICANEAU.

What do you want then?

L'INTIMÉ.

She would have you, Sir,  
Do her the honour, before witnesses,  
Of owning her possess'd of sound good sense.

CHICANEAU.

Good gracious! 'Tis my Countess!

L'INTIMÉ.

At your service!

CHICANEAU.

Give her my best respects.

L'INTIMÉ.

I thank you, Sir.

CHICANEAU.

Yes, pray assure her I have sent a bailiff  
To satisfy her claims as she deserves.  
What! Is the injured party to be punish'd?  
Let's see what song she sings. H'm—"The sixteenth  
Of January, for having falsely said,  
Prompted by evil motives, that the high  
And noble dame, the Countess of Pimbesche,  
Ought to be kept in durance as insane,  
Be't now declared th' above named Jeremy  
Shall straightway to th' aforesaid lady's house  
Betake himself, and before witnesses  
Not less than four, besides a notary,  
In a clear voice acknowledge her sound judgment."  
Sign'd, "Good." Is he your sheriff?

L'INTIMÉ.

At your service.

(*Aside.*)

I'll face it out in brazen impudence.

CHICANEAU.

I never saw a writ sign'd "Good" before.  
Who's Mr. Good?

L'INTIMÉ.

Sir?

CHICANEAU.

I say you're a rogue.

L'INTIMÉ.

I beg your pardon, I'm an honest man.

CHICANEAU.

The most consummate knave 'tween this and Rome.

L'INTIMÉ.

'Tis not for me to contradict you, Sir :  
But you will have to pay for defamation.

CHICANEAU.

Pay? Yes, with blows.

L'INTIMÉ.

You are too gentle, Sir ;  
You'll pay me in good coin.

CHICANEAU.

My head will burst  
If he goes on. Take that !

L'INTIMÉ.

A box on th' ear !  
I'll write it down, "that the said Jeremy,  
With other outrages, struck me, a bailiff ;  
And thereby knock'd my hat into the mud."

CHICANEAU (*giving him a kick*).

Take that, too !

L'INTIMÉ.

Thanks. As good as ready money !  
I want some badly. "Not content with that,  
Follow'd it up by giving me a kick."  
Bravo ! "Moreover, the aforesaid Jeremy  
Tried, in a rage, to tear this present statement."  
Come, my dear Sir, this goes on splendidly.  
Don't stop.

CHICANEAU.

You raseal !

L'INTIMÉ.

Do just what you please.  
Give me the stick next, if you would oblige me.



CHICANEAU (*holding up a stick*).

Yes, that I will, and see if you're a bailiff.

L'INTIMÉ (*preparing to write*).

Quick, hit me then. I have four hungry children.

CHICANEAU.

Forgive me ! you're a bailiff, sure enough;  
But the most clever man may be deceived.  
I wrong'd you sadly, but will make amends :  
Yes, you're a bailiff, Sir, a thorough bailiff.  
Your hand : such men as you have my respect ;  
And my late father always brought me up  
In the fear of Heav'n, and of bailiffs, Sir.

L'INTIMÉ.

No, you don't beat me on such easy terms.

CHICANEAU.

Don't draw up a complaint, Sir !

L'INTIMÉ.

Words of insult,  
A stick raised, ears box'd, and a kick !

CHICANEAU.

Nay, rather  
Give them me back, please.

L'INTIMÉ.

They are far too precious ;  
I wouldn't part with them for fifty pounds.

## Scene 5.

LEANDER (*dressed as a magistrate*), CHICANEAU, L'INTIMÉ.

L'INTIMÉ.

Here comes his Worship, in the nick of time :  
Your presence, Sir, is just what we require.  
This gentleman has made me a small present,  
And giv'n me a tremendous box on th' ear.

LEANDER.

What you, Sir?

L'INTIMÉ.

Me, I say. *Item*, a kick ;  
Besides the names that he bestows on me.

LEANDER.

And have you witnesses ?

L'INTIMÉ.

Put your hand here, Sir :  
Feel how my ear and cheek are tingling still.

LEANDER.

Ha ! Taken in the act ! assault and battery !

CHICANEAU.

I'm in a nasty fix !

L'INTIMÉ.

His daughter, too,  
At least she said she was, tore up my writ,  
Saying she was pleased to get it, and defied us  
To do our worst.

LEANDER (*to L'INTIMÉ*).

Then bring the daughter here.  
They seem a contumacious family.

CHICANEAU (*aside*).

These people must most surely have bewitch'd me :  
May I be hang'd if I know one of them !

LEANDER.

Assault a bailiff ! Here's the little rebel.

*Scene 6.*

LEANDER, ISABELLE, CHICANEAU, L'INTIMÉ.

L'INTIMÉ (*to ISABELLE*).

D' you recognize him ?

LEANDER.

Well, Miss, so it's you  
Who just now treated with supreme contempt  
Our officer, and haughtily defied us.  
Your name, please.

ISABELLE.

Isabelle.

LEANDER.

So. Write it down.

Your age ?

ISABELLE.

Eighteen.

CHICANEAU.

In fact a little more ;  
But that's no matter.

LEANDER.

Say, have you a husband ?

ISABELLE.

No, Sir.

LEANDER.

You're laughing? Write down that she laugh'd.

CHICANEAU.

Don't talk of husbands, Sir, to girls like her ;  
You've nought to do with family affairs.

LEANDER.

Write that he interrupted.

CHICANEAU.

Nay, I did not  
Intend to do so. Isabelle, take care  
What you say next.

LEANDER.

Pray don't alarm yourself.  
We do not wish to vex you ; answer freely.  
Did not this bailiff here hand you a paper  
Just now ?

ISABELLE.

That's right, Sir.

CHICANEAU.

Good, and so he did.

LEANDER.

And did you dare to tear it up unread ?

ISABELLE.

I read it, Sir.

CHICANEAU.

Ha ! good again.

LEANDER (*to L'INTIMÉ*).

Write on.

(*To ISABELLE.*)

What made you tear it ?

ISABELLE.

Sir, I was afraid  
My father would take it to heart too much,  
And its perusal might inflame his wrath.

CHICANEAU.

And you're the girl so frighten'd at the Law!  
Mere mischief.

LEANDER.

So you did not tear the paper  
In scorn, or in contempt of those who sent it  
To you?

ISABELLE.

I've neither anger nor contempt  
For them.

LEANDER (*to L'INTIMÉ*).

Write that down.

CHICANEAU.

She takes after me;  
She answers very well.

LEANDER.

You show, however,  
An evident contempt for men of law.

ISABELLE.

A lawyer's gown used to offend my eyes,  
But that aversion now grows somewhat less.

CHICANEAU.

That's right, my child! You shall be married well,  
And at no distant date—if it costs nothing.

LEANDER.

You then consent to meet the claims of justice?

ISABELLE.

Sir, I'll do anything to give you pleasure.

L'INTIMÉ.

Sir, make her sign her name to that.

LEANDER.

Will you  
Confirm your promise when occasion serves?

ISABELLE.

You may trust Isabelle to keep her word.

LEANDER.

Sign then. That's well, justice is satisfied.  
There now, will you, Sir, add your name?

CHICANEAU.

With pleasure :  
I sign, without a look, to all she says.

LEANDER (*aside to ISABELLE*).

All has gone well. Success smiles on my wishes ;  
He signs a marriage contract in due form,  
And his own hand will prove his condemnation.

CHICANEAU (*aside*).

What is he saying to her ? Charm'd no doubt  
With her good sense.

LEANDER.

Farewell. Be ever wise,  
As you are fair. My man, escort her home.  
Come, Sir.

CHICANEAU.

Where now?

LEANDER.

Where I shall lead you, Sir.

CHICANEAU.

But where ?

LEANDER.

You'll soon know. In the King's name, come.

CHICANEAU.

What's this ?

*Scene 7.*

LEANDER, CHICANEAU, PETIT-JEAN.

PETIT-JEAN.

I say, has anybody seen  
My master ? Which way went he ? By the door,  
Or window ?

LEANDER.

Don't tell me !

PETIT-JEAN.

His son is vanish'd ;  
And for the father, deuce knows where he is.  
He kept on telling me he wanted "spices ;"  
I, like a simpleton, ran to the pantry,  
To find the pepper-box ; and he, meanwhile,  
Bolted.

*Scene 8.*

DANDIN (*at a garret window on the roof*), LEANDER,  
CHICANEAU, L'INTIMÉ, PETIT-JEAN.

DANDIN.

Peace ! Silence in the Court, I say.

LEANDER.

Good Heavens !

PETIT-JEAN.

Look, he's up there on the gutter.

DANDIN.

Pray, who are you? What is your business, Sirs?  
Who are these gownsmen? Are you barristers?  
Speak.

PETIT-JEAN.

You will see, he's going to judge the cats.

DANDIN.

If you have not yet seen my secretary,  
Ask him if he has told me of your case.

LEANDER.

I must get hold of him, and bring him down.  
Keep your eyes, bailiff, on your prisoner.

PETIT-JEAN.

Ho, you Sir!

LEANDER.

Silence, if you love your life,  
And follow me.

*Scene 9.*

THE COUNTESS, DANDIN, CHICANEAU, L'INTIMÉ.

DANDIN.

Quick, what is your petition?

CHICANEAU.

Without your order I have been arrested.

THE COUNTESS.

Good gracious! Is that he among the garrets?  
What is he doing there?



L'INTIMÉ.

Hearing petitions.

Now is your chance.

CHICANEAU.

Sir, having been assaulted,  
And grievously maltreated, I come here  
To make complaint to you.

THE COUNTESS.

As I do also.

CHICANEAU AND THE COUNTESS.

You see before you the offending party.

L'INTIMÉ.

'Faith, I will introduce my grievance too.

THE COUNTESS, CHICANEAU, AND L'INTIMÉ.

Sir, I've a little writ to bring before you.

CHICANEAU.

Let us in turn prefer our several claims.

THE COUNTESS.

His claim, indeed! All that he says is falsehood.

DANDIN.

What wrongs have you sustain'd?

THE COUNTESS, CHICANEAU, AND L'INTIMÉ.

The grossest slanders.

L'INTIMÉ.

And blows, Sir; which is more than they can say.

CHICANEAU.

One of your nephews is my cousin, Sir.

I.

Q

THE COUNTESS.

My case is known to Father Cordon, Sir.

L'INTIMÉ.

Sir, I'm the bastard of your surgeon-barber.

DANDIN.

And what are you?

THE COUNTESS.

A Countess.

L'INTIMÉ.

I'm a bailiff.

CHICANEAU.

And I a burgess.

DANDIN (*retiring from the garret window on the roof*).

Speak, I hear you all.

CHICANEAU.

Sir—

L'INTIMÉ.

Look you there! He has giv'n us the slip.

THE COUNTESS.

Alas!

CHICANEAU.

What's this? Is the Court closed already?  
I've not had time to say two words to him.

*Scene 10.*

LEANDER (*no longer dressed as a magistrate*), CHICANEAU,  
THE COUNTESS, L'INTIMÉ.

LEANDER.

Be kind enough to leave us now in peace.

CHICANEAU.

Mayn't I come in, Sir?

LEANDER.

Not while I'm alive.

CHICANEAU.

Why so? I shall not occupy an hour;  
Or two, at most.

LEANDER.

There's no admittance, Sir.

THE COUNTESS.

'Tis well to shut the door upon this brawler,  
But I—

LEANDER.

You cannot be admitted, Madam.

THE COUNTESS.

Yes, Sir, I will.

LEANDER.

Doubtful.

THE COUNTESS.

I'm sure of it.

LEANDER.

How? Thro' a window?

THE COUNTESS.

Thro' the door.

LEANDER.

We'll see.

CHICANEAU.

If I must do so, I'll stay here till midnight.

*Scene 11.*

LEANDER, CHICANEAU, THE COUNTESS, L'INTIMÉ,  
PETIT-JEAN.

PETIT-JEAN (*to LEANDER*).

No one will hear him now, do what he will.  
I've put him in a room close to the cellar.

LEANDER.

One word will do as well as will a hundred,  
You cannot see my father.

CHICANEAU.

Oh, indeed!

What if I say I must? And that's the truth.

(*DANDIN shows himself at the air-hole of the cellar.*)

But look, Heav'n sends him to our aid once more!

LEANDER.

Up from the cellar!

PETIT-JEAN.

Surely he's possess'd.

CHICANEAU.

Sir—

DANDIN.

But for you and your impertinence  
I should not be in here.

CHICANEAU.

Sir—

DANDIN.

Go away,

Don't bother.

CHICANEAU.

Will you, Sir—

DANDIN.

You split my head.

CHICANEAU.

I've given orders—

DANDIN.

Hold your tongue, I say.

CHICANEAU.

That there be sent you—

DANDIN.

Take him off to prison.

CHICANEAU.

A cask of wine.

DANDIN.

Pshaw! I'll have none of it.

CHICANEAU.

Excellent muscat.

DANDIN.

Please, repeat your case.

LEANDER (*to L'INTIMÉ*).

We must encompass them on all sides.

THE COUNTESS.

Nothing but lies is what you'll hear from him.

Sir,

269

CHICANEAU.

Sir, 'tis the truth, I say.

DANDIN.

Zounds, let her speak.

THE COUNTESS.

Pray, hear me, Sir.

DANDIN.

Allow me to take breath.

THE COUNTESS.

Sir—

DANDIN.

I feel suffocated.

THE COUNTESS.

Please, look here.

DANDIN.

She'll be the death of me.

CHICANEAU.

You drag me down!

Take care, I'm falling.

PETIT-JEAN.

Both, upon my word,

Have fallen in the cellar.

LEANDER.

Fly there, quick!

Run to their help. But I intend, at least,  
Now Chicaneau's inside, to keep him there  
Till morning. L'Intimé, take care of him.

L'INTIMÉ.

The air-hole must be watch'd.

LEANDER.

Go, I'll do that.

*Scene 12.*

THE COUNTESS, LEANDER.

THE COUNTESS.

The wretch will prepossess him in his favour.

*(She speaks through the cellar air-hole.)*

Pray, believe nothing that he tells you, Sir;

He is a liar, and has no witnesses.

LEANDER.

What's that you say to them? They may be dying  
For aught we know.

THE COUNTESS.

He'll make him swallow all

He chooses. Let me enter.

LEANDER.

No, you shan't.

THE COUNTESS.

I see the muscat wine works upon you,  
As much as on your father's inclination.  
Patience, I will protest in legal form  
Against the judge, also against the cask.

LEANDER.

Go then, and let us have a little peace.  
What fools! I never met such company.

*Scene 13.*

DANDIN, LEANDER, L'INTIMÉ.

L'INTIMÉ.

Where are you running, Sir? You'll hurt yourself,  
Limping along like that.

DANDIN.

I want to judge.

LEANDER.

No, father; you must let your wounds be dress'd.  
Quick, fetch a surgeon.

DANDIN.

Bring him into Court.

LEANDER.

Stop, father, stop!

DANDIN.

Oh! I can see what's up;  
You mean to make of me just what you please,  
Casting off filial reverence and regard;  
You will not let me judge a single case.  
Have done, and take this bag; be quick.

LEANDER.

There, gently,  
My father. We must find some compromise.  
If judging is your only joy in life,  
And you feel bound to sit upon the Bench,  
There is no need to leave your house for that;  
Fulfil your favorite office here with us.

DANDIN.

Don't ridicule a judge's dignity:  
I do not wish to be a dummy, Sir.



LEANDER.

Nay, you shall judge, and that without appeal,  
In civil causes as in criminal.  
You can hold sittings twice a day, and all  
That passes in our midst be brought before you.  
A servant brings a dirty glass,—you fine him;  
Or if he breaks one, you award a whipping.

DANDIN.

That's something. It deserves consideration.  
But who's to pay me for my services?

LEANDER.

Their wages will be your security.

DANDIN.

That's to the point. Your scheme seems feasible.

LEANDER.

And as regards a neighbour—

*Scene 14.*

DANDIN, LEANDER, L'INTIMÉ, PETIT-JEAN.

PETIT-JEAN.

Stop, there! Catch him!

LEANDER (*to L'INTIMÉ*).

Ah! Have you let my prisoner escape?

L'INTIMÉ.

No fear of that.

PETIT-JEAN.

I am undone—your dog—  
Ginger—has just run off with a fat capon,  
And eaten it. One can keep nothing from him.

LEANDER.

Good, here's a case for him to try. Help! Run!  
All join in the pursuit, and catch the thief.

DANDIN.

No noise. Arrest th' offender quietly.

LEANDER.

This household robber must be judged severely,  
And made a notable example, father.

DANDIN.

With due formalities I wish th' affair  
To be conducted, with opposing counsel;  
And there are none.

LEANDER.

Well, we must make some then.  
There are your porter and your secretary;  
They will prove first-rate advocates, I fancy;  
They're very ignorant.

L'INTIMÉ.

Oh, not at all, Sir;  
I'll send him fast asleep as well as any.

PETIT-JEAN.

Don't expect much from me, for I know nothing.

LEANDER.

This is your first case. We'll prepare it for you.

PETIT-JEAN.

But I can't read.

LEANDER.

Then you shall have a prompter.

DANDIN.

Let's go, and make us ready. We must close  
Our eyes to bribes, our ears to all corruption.  
You, Master Petit-Jean, are for the plaintiff;  
And Master L'Intimé for the defendant.

## ACT III.

*Scene 1.*

LEANDER, CHICANEAU, THE PROMPTER.

CHICANEAU.

Yes, Sir, 'twas thus, I say, they treated me.  
I knew not either magistrate or tipstaff.  
'Tis true, each word I speak.

LEANDER.

Yes, I believe you;  
But were I you, I'd let the matter drop;  
You should not drive them to extremities,  
Or you will do yourself more harm than them.  
You've spent three quarters of your whole estate  
Already, Sir, in stuffing lawyers' bags;  
And in a vain pursuit that only harms you—

CHICANEAU.

Indeed, you give me excellent advice,  
And I intend, ere long, to profit by it.  
But, first, I crave your kindly offices.  
Since your good father will give audience soon  
To suitors, I will fetch my daughter hither;  
Let her be question'd, she will speak the truth,  
And answer better than myself can do.

LEANDER.

Go then; when you come back, you shall have justice.

THE PROMPTER.

Queer fellow, this!

•

*Scene 2.*

LEANDER, THE PROMPTER.

LEANDER.

My scheme's perhaps a strange one;  
But my poor father's craze is desperate,  
And we must get up something to deceive him.  
I have another purpose, too, and wish  
This madman, so outrageously litigious,  
To lose his suit. But here come all our people.

*Scene 3.*DANDIN, LEANDER, L'INTIMÉ AND PETIT-JEAN (*dressed  
as advocates*), THE PROMPTER.

DANDIN.

Pray, who are you?

LEANDER.

These are the advocates.

DANDIN (*to the Prompter*).

And you?

THE PROMPTER.

I come t' assist their memories.

DANDIN.

I see. And you?

LEANDER.

I represent the public.

DANDIN.

Begin then.

THE PROMPTER.

Gentlemen—

PETIT-JEAN.

Don't speak so loud ;  
For, if you prompt like that, they can't hear me.  
Gentlemen—

DANDIN.

Put your cap on.

PETIT-JEAN.

Oh, my lord—

DANDIN.

Put on your cap, I say.

PETIT-JEAN.

I know my place.

DANDIN.

Don't put it on, then.

PETIT-JEAN (*putting on his cap*).

Gentlemen—

(*To the Prompter.*)

Be quiet;

I know the first part of my speech all right.  
Gentlemen, when I carefully observe  
The mutability of mundane matters,  
And see amidst the various tribes of men  
Not one fix'd star, but many wandering orbs ;  
When I behold the Cæsars and their greatness ;  
When I behold the sun, and view the moon ;  
When I behold the rule of Babybonia<sup>1</sup>  
Pass from the Serpians<sup>2</sup> to the Nacedonians ;<sup>3</sup>  
When I see Lome<sup>4</sup> change from prespotic<sup>5</sup> pow'r  
To memocratic,<sup>6</sup> thence to monarchy ;  
When I survey Japan—

L'INTIMÉ.

When will the fellow

Have done surveying?

<sup>1</sup> Babylonia.

<sup>2</sup> Persians.

<sup>3</sup> Macedonians.

<sup>4</sup> Rome.

<sup>5</sup> Despotic.

<sup>6</sup> Democratic.

PETIT-JEAN.

Why this interruption?

I'll say no more.

DANDIN.

You meddling advocate,  
Why can't you let him finish his exordium?  
I was quite feverish with desire to hear  
How from Japan he'd come back to his capon,  
When you thrust in your frivolous remark.  
Counsel, proceed.

PETIT-JEAN.

Ah, now I've lost the thread.

LEANDER.

Courage! Go on, you've made a fine beginning;  
But why d' you let your arms hang at your side  
Like that, and stand stock still like any statue?  
Come, rouse yourself, and show a little life.

PETIT-JEAN (*moving his arms up and down*).

When—when I see—I see—

LEANDER.

Say what you see.

PETIT-JEAN.

Zounds, I can't hunt two hares at once, you know

THE PROMPTER.

We read—

PETIT-JEAN.

We read—

THE PROMPTER.

In th' Metamorphoses—

PETIT-JEAN.

Eh?

THE PROMPTER.

That the Metempsy—

PETIT-JEAN.

The Metempsy—

THE PROMPTER.

—chosis—

PETIT-JEAN.

The chosis—

THE PROMPTER.

Donkey !

PETIT-JEAN.

Donkey.

THE PROMPTER.

Stop !

PETIT-JEAN.

Stop.

THE PROMPTER.

Silly idiot !

PETIT-JEAN.

Silly idiot.

THE PROMPTER.

Dolt !

PETIT-JEAN.

Dolt.

THE PROMPTER.

Plague upon you !

PETIT-JEAN.

Plague upon yourself !

Look at that fellow with his lantern jaws !  
Go to the deuce !

DANDIN.

And you, come to the point ;

Tell me the facts.

PETIT-JEAN.

Why beat about the bush?  
They make me talk in words a fathom long,  
In words that reach from here to Jericho.  
For my part I've no need of such ado  
In saying that a mastiff stole a capon,  
(Indeed there's nothing that he won't run off with,)  
And ate it up,—the finest in the yard.  
The first time that I find him there again,  
His trial shall be short, I'll crack his skull.

LEANDER.

A fine conclusion,—worthy of the prologue!

PETIT-JEAN.

It's plain enough, find fault with it who may.

DANDIN.

Call witnesses.

LEANDER.

That's easier said than done,  
For witnesses cost dear, or won't come forward.

PETIT-JEAN.

We've got some, all the same,—beyond reproach.

DANDIN.

Produce them, then.

PETIT-JEAN.

I have them in my pocket:  
Look here, I've got the capon's head and legs,  
See then, and judge.

L'INTIMÉ.

Nay, I object.

DANDIN.

All right,

What's your objection?



L'INTIMÉ.

They're from Maine, my lord.

DANDIN.

Ah, true; they hatch them by the dozen there.

L'INTIMÉ.

My lord—

DANDIN.

Will you be long, Sir? Tell me that.

L'INTIMÉ.

I really cannot say.

DANDIN.

At least, he's honest.

L'INTIMÉ (*rising to a scream*).

Whate'er can daunt a prisoner at the bar,  
All that to mortals shows most terrible,  
Fortune appears to have array'd against us,  
In eloquence and partizanship. For  
While on the one hand the deceased's renown  
Alarms me, on the other my opponent  
With practised tongue confounds.

DANDIN.

Pray, Sir, subdue  
Your own o'erpowering accents, if you please.

L'INTIMÉ (*in an ordinary tone*).

I will: I've many others.

(*in a soft tone of voice*).

But howe'er

His sounding periods fill me with mistrust,  
And the deceased one's fame; yet still, my lord,  
I rest my hopes on your impartial mind.  
Before great Dandin innocence is bold,  
Before this Cato of our Norman soil;  
This Sun of Justice that is never dim;  
*Victrix causa diis placuit, sed victa Catoni.*

I.

R

DANDIN.

Truly, he argues well.

L'INTIMÉ.

So without fear  
I speak, and advocate my righteous cause.  
In Aristotle's work on "Politics"  
It has been said full well—

DANDIN.

The question, Sir,  
Concerns a capon, and not politics.

L'INTIMÉ.

Yes, but the Stagirite's authority  
Would prove that good and evil—

DANDIN.

I maintain  
That Aristotle has no *locus standi* here.  
Come to the facts.

L'INTIMÉ.

Pausanias in his book—

DANDIN.

Discuss the facts.

L'INTIMÉ.

Rebuffi—

DANDIN.

Facts, I say,

L'INTIMÉ.

The great James—

DANDIN.

Facts, facts, facts!

L'INTIMÉ.

Harmonopol—

DANDIN.

I will sum up.

L'INTIMÉ.

You are so quick, my lord.

*(speaking rapidly.)*

The facts are these. A dog invades a kitchen,  
And finds a capon there of good proportions.  
Now, he for whom I speak is very hungry,  
He against whom I speak lies ready pluck'd,  
Then he whose cause I plead, with stealthy step  
Draws near, and grabs him against whom I've spoken.  
A warrant's issued, he's arrested, counsel  
Are call'd, a day is fix'd, I am to speak,  
I speak, and I have spoken, There,—I've done!

DANDIN.

Tut, tut! A pretty way to state a case!  
His pace is slow and stately while he utters  
Irrelevant remarks; but, when he comes  
To facts, he gallops.

L'INTIMÉ.

The best part came first.

DANDIN.

Nay, worst. That's not the proper way to plead.  
What say the public?

LEANDER.

Quite in th' latest fashion.

L'INTIMÉ *(in an impassioned tone)*.

What happens next? They come,—how do they come?  
They chase my client, break into a house,—  
Whose house? Your house, my lord,—our judge's house;  
The cellar is invaded, where we fled;  
We are accused of theft and brigandage,  
Dragg'd out, and given over to our foes,  
To Master Petit-Jean. You'll bear me out,  
My lord, that in the Digest *Si quis canis*,—

*De vi*—and paragraph *caponibus*,  
 The law condemns an outrage of this kind ;  
 And even were it true my client Ginger  
 Had eaten all or part of the said capon,  
 All he had done before should be consider'd  
 In mitigation of his punishment.  
 When has my client merited rebuke ?  
 Has not your house by him been safely guarded ?  
 When has he fail'd to bark at robbers' footsteps ?  
 Witness three proctors, who by Ginger here  
 Had their gowns torn. See, I produce the pieces.  
 Will you have other proofs of his good conduct ?

PETIT-JEAN.

Ah, Master Adam—

L'INTIMÉ.

Peace !

PETIT-JEAN.

But, L'Intimé—

L'INTIMÉ.

Peace !

PETIT-JEAN.

You are growing hoarse.

L'INTIMÉ.

Leave me alone.

DANDIN.

Compose yourself, and finish.

L'INTIMÉ (*in a drawling tone*).

Since I may,—  
 Take breath,—and am forbidden,—to prolong,—  
 My speech,—I will without prevarication  
 Compendiously express, explain, unfold  
 Before your eyes the transcendental truth  
 Of this my cause, and of the facts involved.

DANDIN.

Let him say all, and say it twenty times,  
Rather than such abridgment. Be you human,  
Or fiend incarnate, end—or Heav'n confound you!

L'INTIMÉ.

I've nearly done.

DANDIN.

Ah!

L'INTIMÉ.

Ere the world was made—

DANDIN.

Let us get on, Sir, to the deluge.

L'INTIMÉ.

Ere

The world was made, before it was created,  
The world and all the universe lay buried  
In the abyss of matter, Earth and Air,  
Water and Fire,—all the elements,  
Heap'd in confusion, swallow'd up in space;  
A shapeless, indistinguishable mass  
Form'd one vast chaos, where no order reign'd;  
UNUS ERAT TOTO NATURÆ VULTUS IN ORBE,  
QUEM GRÆCI DIXERE CHAOS, RUDIS INDIGESTAQUE MOLES.  
(DANDIN goes to sleep, and tumbles off his chair.)

LEANDER.

Oh, father! What a fall!

PETIT-JEAN.

He's fast asleep!

LEANDER.

Father, wake up.

PETIT-JEAN.

Sir, are you dead?

LEANDER.

My father !

DANDIN.

Well, well, what is it ? What a man he is !  
I've never had so sound a nap before.

LEANDER.

Give sentence, father.

DANDIN.

To the galleys with him !

LEANDER.

A dog sent to the galleys !

DANDIN.

Faith, I know  
Nothing about the matter. My head's full  
Of chaos and confusion.

L'INTIMÉ (*exhibiting some puppies*).

Come, poor children,  
Come, cruel hearts would leave you fatherless ;  
Come, let your innocence for mercy plead.  
Yes, here you may behold our misery ;  
Make us not orphans, give us back our father,  
Our father, he to whom we owe our life,  
Our father, who—

DANDIN.

Quick, quick, take them away.

L'INTIMÉ.

Our father—

DANDIN.

What a hubbub ! Take them off ;  
They're messing all the place.

L'INTIMÉ.

See, we are weeping.

DANDIN.

My heart already melts with sympathy ;  
Oh ! 'tis a sight to touch a father's heart !  
I'm terribly perplex'd. The truth is clear ;  
Th' offence is proved ; he has himself confess'd it.  
But, if he be condemn'd, how hard the fate  
Of these poor children, left to charity !  
I've an engagement,—no one must disturb me.

*Scene 4.*

DANDIN, LEANDER, CHICANEAU, ISABELLE, PETIT-JEAN,  
L'INTIMÉ.

CHICANEAU.

My lord—

DANDIN (*to PETIT-JEAN and L'INTIMÉ*).

Yes, I will hear you, and you only.

(*to CHICANEAU.*)

Good day. But tell me, please, who is that child ?

CHICANEAU.

That is my daughter.

DANDIN.

Quick, then, call her back.

ISABELLE.

You are engaged.

DANDIN.

No matter, I assure you,

(*to CHICANEAU.*)

You might have told me that you were her father.

CHICANEAU.

Sir—

DANDIN.

Let her speak, she knows your business best.

(to ISABELLE.)

Speak, dear—How pretty, and what charming eyes!  
But that's not all. You must be wise as well.  
It does me good to see such youth and beauty.  
I've been a gay young fellow in my day,  
And been much talk'd about.

ISABELLE.

I well believe it.

DANDIN.

Tell me, now, who you wish should lose his cause.

ISABELLE.

No one.

DANDIN.

For you I will do anything.

Speak.

ISABELLE.

I am sure I'm much obliged to you.

DANDIN.

Hast ever witness'd anybody tortured?

ISABELLE.

No, and I trust I never shall, my lord.

DANDIN.

If you would like it, you shall see it done.

ISABELLE.

Ah! could one ever see poor wretches suffer?

DANDIN.

It serves to pass away an hour or two.



CHICANEAU.

My lord, I come to tell you—

LEANDER.

I can state  
The whole affair, my father, in two words;  
It is about a marriage. You must know  
That all is settled, and your sanction only  
Is wanting. Both the lovers long to wed,  
The father to his daughter's wish consents.  
Will you confirm the contract?

DANDIN (*resuming his seat*).

Let them marry  
Without delay, to-morrow if they please,  
To-day if need be.

LEANDER.

See, my father's yours,  
Greet him, my love.

CHICANEAU.

How's this?

DANDIN.

What myst'ry's here?

LEANDER.

Your judgment is precisely carried out.

DANDIN.

I can't revoke the sentence I've pronounced.

CHICANEAU.

But surely you'll consult my daughter's wishes.

LEANDER.

By all means. Let fair Isabelle decide.

CHICANEAU.

Well, are you dumb? It is your turn to speak.

ISABELLE.

I do not dare to appeal against the judgment.

CHICANEAU.

I'll do it, then.

LEANDER (*showing him a paper*).

Look at this writing, Sir.

You will not challenge your own signature?

CHICANEAU.

What is it, pray?

LEANDER.

A marriage contract, Sir,

All duly sign'd and seal'd.

CHICANEAU.

I have been trick'd,  
But I'll have satisfaction. This shall lead  
To twenty lawsuits. If you get my daughter,  
You shall not get my money.

LEANDER.

Have I ask'd it?  
Give me your daughter, I want nothing else.

CHICANEAU.

Ah!

LEANDER.

Father, are you pleased with your day's work?

DANDIN.

Right well. Let suits flow in abundantly,  
And I will pass my life with you, content.  
The advocates, however, must not be  
So lengthy. What about the culprit?

LEANDER.

Pardon him. Let us all rejoice to-day. Father,

DANDIN.

Well, let him go.

(to ISABELLE.)

For your sake, dear, he's free.  
I'll take a holiday, then try new cases.

252

(300-301) 302

**BRITANNICUS.**



## INTRODUCTION TO BRITANNICUS.

**E**XCEPT in the matter of chronological accuracy, the "Annals of Tacitus" have been closely followed as the historical groundwork of this tragedy, but Racine himself tells us that it cost him more pains in its composition than any other of his plays, and the result of this elaboration is that the hand of the artist has not been able to conceal its art under the semblance of spontaneous nature.

"Britannicus" was first acted at the Hôtel de Bourgogne, in December, 1669. It met with much adverse criticism, and was slow in establishing itself in public favour; nor is this to be wondered at, for it requires careful study to appreciate its merits, and Voltaire has aptly termed it "*la pièce des connoisseurs*." The strongest character is Nero's mother, Agrippina. Nero himself, Burrus, and Narcissus are also well drawn, but Britannicus and Junia are insipid and uninteresting.

## CHARACTERS.

**NERO**, emperor, son of *Agrippina*.

**BRITANNICUS**, son of *Messalina* and of the emperor *Claudius*.

**AGRIPPINA**, widow of *Domitius Ahenobarbus*, the father of *Nero*, and  
widow by her second marriage of the emperor *Claudius*.

**JUNIA**, beloved by *Britannicus*.

**BURRUS**, tutor of *Nero*.

**NARCISSUS**, tutor of *Britannicus*.

**ALBINA**, confidential friend of *Agrippina*.

**GUARDS.**

---

The scene is laid at Rome, in a chamber of *Nero's* palace.



# BRITANNICUS.

## ACT I.

### *Scene 1.*

AGRIPPINA, ALBINA.

ALBINA.

Whilst Nero courts soft slumbers, why should you  
Come here to tarry his awakening?  
Shall Cæsar's mother wander thro' these halls,  
And, unattended, watch beside his door,  
Alone? Retire to your apartments, Madam.

AGRIPPINA.

I must not leave him for a single moment.  
Here will I wait for him, engross'd with cares  
He causes me, so long as he may sleep.  
All I foretold is but too well confirm'd;  
Nero has doom'd the prince Britannicus.  
Nero has thrown the reins on his impatience;  
Weary of being loved, he fain would be  
A terror. Young Brittanicus torments him,  
And every day I feel myself becoming,  
In my turn, irksome.

ALBINA.

You, to whom he owes  
The breath of life, who call'd him to the throne  
From his low station, disinheriting  
The son of Claudius, that Domitius might  
Bear Cæsar's name? All speaks on your behalf,  
And claims his love.

## AGRIPPINA.

'Tis due to me, Albina ;  
All I have done would win a generous heart,  
But all is odious to ingratitude.

## ALBINA.

Ingratitude ? Nay, all his conduct shows  
A soul well taught to heed the voice of duty.  
For three whole years what has he said or done  
But what gives Rome the promise of a reign  
Of perfect justice ? Under his mild sway  
She deems the days return'd when consuls bore  
Authority supreme. Paternal rule  
Marks the young Nero virtuous as Augustus  
In his old age.

## AGRIPPINA.

Nay, interest cannot make  
Me blind. 'Tis true that Nero has begun  
E'en as Augustus ended, but the future  
May make the past forgotten, and I fear  
As one began, so will the other end.  
Disguise is vain ; I read upon his brow  
The savage bent of a Domitius  
Mix'd with Neronic pride derived from me.  
The face of Tyranny is ever mild  
At first ; e'en Caius once was Rome's delight,  
But his feign'd clemency soon turn'd to madness,  
And Rome's delight became her detestation.  
What matters it to me, in any case,  
Tho' Nero's virtues should remain unsullied ?  
Did I commit to him the helm of State,  
That he might please the people and the senate ?  
The father of his country let him be,  
If so he will, but let him not forget  
His mother's claims. How can that crime be call'd  
Which daylight has reveal'd ? He knows full well  
That Junia by Britannicus is loved ;  
And this same Nero, who is virtue's model,  
Makes night the screen to have her carried off !  
What moves him ? Is it hatred, or desire ?

Is it his only joy to injure them ?  
Or does his malice visit on their heads  
Spite against me for lending them support ?

ALBINA.

How lending them support ?

AGRIPPINA.

Hush, dear Albina ;  
I know to me alone they owe their ruin ;  
That 'twas by me Britannicus was hurl'd  
Down from the throne that he inherited ;  
That Junia's brother cast away his life,  
Debarr'd by me from marriage with Octavia,  
Silanus, upon whom Claudius had cast  
An eye of favour, heir of great Augustus.  
Nero has all, and I, for my reward,  
Must hold the balance evenly between them,  
That some day, in his turn, Britannicus  
May do the same between my son and me.

ALBINA.

With what design ?

AGRIPPINA.

I thus secure a port  
Against the coming storm. I cannot hold him,  
Save with this bridle.

ALBINA.

But against a son  
Such care is surely vain.

AGRIPPINA.

I should soon fear him,  
If he fear'd me no longer.

ALBINA.

Your alarm  
Perchance is groundless. But if Nero fails  
In filial duty we have fail'd to mark

The change, and these are secrets between him  
And you. Whate'er new titles Rome bestows,  
Nero confers them all upon his mother.  
His lavish love withholds not aught from you ;  
Your name in Rome is revered like his own,  
Whilst poor Octavia is scarcely mention'd.  
Your ancestor Augustus honour'd less  
His Livia. The fasces, deck'd with bays,  
March before Nero's mother, ne'er before  
Had woman such distinction. How should he  
Display his gratitude ?

## AGRIPPINA.

With less respect,  
And greater confidence. I scorn such honours,  
Seeing my influence wanes as these increase.  
The time is gone when Nero, still a youth,  
Answer'd the wishes of my doting heart,  
When upon me he lean'd in every strait,  
When my command gather'd the senate here,  
And present, tho' conceal'd behind a screen,  
Mine was the animating touch that moved them.  
Uncertain then of Rome's capricious will,  
His greatness had not turn'd the monarch's head.  
My memory with pain recalls the day  
When first I found him dazzled with the glare  
Of glory ; many a potentate had sent  
From Earth's remotest realms envoys to greet him.  
I went to take my place upon the throne  
Beside him ; by whose counsel he disgraced me  
I know not, but, as soon as he perceived me,  
He show'd displeasure on his countenance,  
Whereby my heart grew ominous of ill.  
Then with a feign'd respect that mask'd the insult,  
He quickly rose, and, running to embrace me,  
Turn'd my approaching footsteps from the throne.  
Since that hard blow has Agrippina's pow'r  
Been hurrying to its fall with rapid pace.  
All but the shadow gone, my favour's sought  
Less than the voice of Seneca or Burrus.

ALBINA.

Ah, if your heart is fill'd with such suspicions,  
Why keep the fatal poison in your breast?  
Go, and at Cæsar's lips resolve your doubts.

AGRIPPINA.

Others are always by when Cæsar sees me,  
He gives me audience at fix'd times, in public;  
He answers or is silent as he's prompted.  
We have two masters, and with watchful eye  
One or the other marks each interview.  
But I will follow him the more he shuns me,  
And turn his own confusion to my profit.  
I hear his door unfasten'd. Let us go,  
And ask him what he means by this abduction,  
And, unawares, he may the truth reveal.  
Ha, Burrus! He has been with him already.

*Scene 2.*

AGRIPPINA, BURRUS, ALBINA.

BURRUS.

Madam, I come to tell you, in the name  
Of Cæsar, that an order which alarm'd you  
Is but a wise precaution, and of this  
The Emperor wills that you should be inform'd.

AGRIPPINA.

Then let us enter, since it is his pleasure,  
And learn his purpose better.

BURRUS.

For some time  
Cæsar has sought seclusion. By a postern,  
Unknown to many, both the consuls came  
Before you, Madam. But I will return,—

## AGRIPPINA.

No, I will not disturb his privacy ;  
But let us two, with somewhat less constraint,  
For once with frankness interchange our thoughts.

## BURREUS.

The tongue of Burrus ever scorn'd a falsehood.

## AGRIPPINA.

How long do you intend to hide him from me ?  
Am I for ever to be held intrusive  
When I would see him ? Have I raised you then  
So high, only to have you place a bar  
Between my son and me ? Dare you not trust him  
A moment out of sight ? Do you dispute  
With Seneca the glory of effacing  
His mother's image from his memory ?  
And has my trust fed your ingratitude,  
Till 'neath the shadow of his name you rule  
Supreme ? I cannot think that you would make me,  
Who might have left you in obscurity,  
Your creature,—me, whose ancestors have fill'd  
The throne,—me, daughter, sister, wife, and mother  
Of your imperial masters. What, then, mean you ?  
Think you my voice has made an emperor  
Only to place two others over me ?  
Nero's no more a child ; is it not time  
He ceased to fear you, and began to reign ?  
How long must he see all things thro' your eyes ?  
There are ancestral models he may copy,  
And choose between Tiberius and Augustus,  
Or follow, if he can, Germanicus,  
My sire. I dare not rank myself with these,  
But there are lessons he may learn from me,  
At any rate, the caution that imposes  
Due limits to a prince's confidence  
In any subject.

## BURREUS.

I am charged to-day  
T' excuse a single act on Cæsar's part ;

But since, without desiring my defence,  
You lay on me the blame for all his deeds,  
I'll answer with the candour of a soldier,  
Who knows not, Madam, how to gloze the truth.  
To me you trusted Cæsar's youthful years,  
I own it, and am bound ne'er to forget it;  
But have I ever sworn I would betray him,  
Or make him do your will in everything?  
I am no more responsible to you,  
But to imperial Rome, which in my hands  
Sees safety or destruction. He who once  
Was son of yours is master of the world.  
If those were sought who might cajole his youth,  
Could only Seneca and I mislead?  
Why were not flatterers suffer'd to direct him?  
Were we recall'd from exile as corrupters?  
Could not the servile court of Claudius furnish  
A thousand fitter than ourselves, all eager  
To raise themselves by Cæsar's degradation,  
Till he grew old in long protracted childhood?  
What would you, Madam? Are you not respected?  
Is not your name held sacred, link'd with Cæsar's?  
The Emperor, 'tis true, no longer comes  
Daily to lay his sceptre at your feet,  
And pay you humble court. But gratitude  
Need not involve dependence so unworthy.  
Must Nero always be a timid child,  
Nor dare, except in name, to be Augustus?  
Rome, let me tell you, justifies his conduct,  
So long in bondage to three base-born upstarts;  
And, only just relieved from yoke so galling,  
Dates her recover'd liberty from Nero!  
Nay more. E'en Virtue's self seems born anew,  
And to be master means no more to plunder;  
The People freely choose their magistrates;  
Those whom the soldiers trust are made commanders;  
Still faithful in the army and the senate  
Are Corbulo and Thræsea, tho' in fame  
The foremost. Desert isles, which senators  
Peopled with exiles, hold th' informers now.  
What matters it that Nero trusts us still,

Provided that our counsels aid his glory,  
And Rome, throughout a prosperous reign, have freedom  
Unfailing as th' omnipotence of Cæsar?  
But Nero, Madam, does not need our guidance;  
Our part is to obey, not to direct him.  
He has examples in his ancestors,  
Whereby to regulate his steps aright;  
And happy he if, link'd in one long chain,  
His later virtues vie with those of youth!

## AGRIPPINA.

So, daring not to count upon the future,  
You think your prince will go astray without you.  
Do you, who, thus far with your work content,  
Come hither to bear witness of his virtues,  
Tell me why Nero has become a robber,  
And carried off the sister of Silanus?  
Is it to sully by so gross an insult  
My ancestors whose blood fills Junia's veins?  
Of what does he accuse her? By what crime  
Has she, in one day, grown so dangerous;  
She who, till then, bore grandeur modestly;  
Who, but for this night's work, would ne'er have seen him,  
And would have counted it a signal favour  
Had she been kept for ever from his sight?

## BUREUS.

She's under no suspicion of a crime,  
Nor has the emperor as yet condemn'd her.  
There is no object here to wound her eyes,  
She is at home among her ancestors.  
Her title to the throne is strong enough  
To make her husband raise an insurrection;  
'Tis right that Cæsar's blood should be allied  
Only to such as Cæsar well can trust;  
Nor without his consent, as you must own,  
Should any wed the offspring of Augustus.

## AGRIPPINA.

I understand you; Nero, by your mouth,  
Tells me Britannicus relies in vain



Upon my choice; that I have vainly sought  
To turn his eyes from his misfortunes with  
A bait so tempting. 'Tis the Emperor's will  
To show that Agrippina promises  
More than she can fulfil; Rome rates too highly  
A mother's influence; and by this affront  
He'll undeceive her, and teach all the world  
Not to confound an emperor with a son.  
This he may do. Yet am I bold to tell him  
To make his sceptre strong before he strikes.  
In forcing me to match my feeble arm  
Against him, he betrays how weak his own is;  
And it may be that, in the balance tested,  
My name will have more weight than he supposes.

## BURREUS.

What! will you always doubt your son's respect?  
Can he not take one step but you mistrust it?  
How can he think you Junia's partisan,  
Or reconciled to young Britannicus?  
Will you support your foes, that you may find  
A pretext for complaining against him?  
At every trivial rumour that you hear,  
Will you be always ready to divide  
The empire? Shall continual dread possess you,  
That asks solution e'en when you embrace him?  
Be not so careful to find food for censure,  
But exercise a mother's fond indulgence.  
Suffer some slight rather than make it public,  
Lest so the Court be taught to disregard you.

## AGRIPPINA.

And who would seek support from Agrippina,  
When Nero doth himself proclaim my ruin,  
When he would have me banish'd from his presence,  
And Burrus dares to keep me at his threshold?

## BURREUS.

Madam, I see 'tis time that I were silent,  
My frankness only causes your displeasure.

Pain is unjust ; and all the arguments  
That fail to soothe it aggravate suspicion.  
Here comes Britannicus. I will retire,  
And you shall hear with pity his disgrace.  
Blaming for that, it may be, Madam, those  
Whose counsels Cæsar has least deign'd to follow.

*Scene 3.*

AGRIPPINA, BRITANNICUS, NARCISSUS, ALBINA.

AGRIPPINA.

Whither so fast? What restless ardour, Prince,  
Casts you thus blindly in the midst of foes?  
Whom do you come to seek?

BRITANNICUS.

Whom seek? By Heav'n,  
Here, madam, here is all that I have lost.  
Hemm'd in by multitudes of savage troops,  
Hither has Junia been ignobly dragg'd.  
Alas, what horror must her timid heart  
Have felt at such unwonted spectacle!  
Yes, they have torn her from me. Cruel mandate,  
That parts two lovers misery united!  
Doubtless they grudged that we, mingling our sorrows,  
Should help each other to endure our woes.

AGRIPPINA.

Enough. I feel your wrongs as much as you do;  
And my complaints have gone before your murmurs.  
But I am well aware that helpless anger  
Does not absolve me of my solemn promise.  
You do not comprehend me. Would you do so,  
Follow my steps to Pallas. There I'll wait you.

*Scene 4.*

BRITANNICUS, NARCISSUS.

BRITANNICUS.

Narcissus, can I trust her word and make  
Her umpire in my quarrel with her son?  
What say you? Is she not that Agrippina  
Whom erst my father married, to my ruin,  
And who, you say, finding his ebbing life  
Too long for her, cut the last remnant short?

NARCISSUS.

No matter. She, like you, feels herself outraged.  
Has she not promised you the hand of Junia?  
Unite your griefs, combine your interests;  
This palace vainly echoes your regrets;  
And, whilst with suppliant voice you here are seen  
Spreading complaints around instead of terrors,  
Your fierce resentment lost in idle words,  
Without a doubt you will complain for ever.

BRITANNICUS.

You know, Narcissus, whether I intend  
To be inured to tame submissiveness,  
If, by my fall affrighted, I renounced  
The throne for ever which my birthright gave me.  
But I am still alone. My father's friends  
Are grown such strangers as to chill my heart;  
And those who in the Court rest true to me  
Yet hold themselves aloof from one so young.  
After the brief experience of a year  
Has made me know how wretched is my lot,  
What see I round me but false friends suborn'd  
To watch my every step with sleepless eyes?  
Chosen by Nero for so base an office,  
They sell to him the secrets of my soul,  
And daily take their profit out of me.

He sees my aims beforehand, hears my converse,  
And knows what passes in my breast as well  
As you. What thinks Narcissus?

NARCISSUS.

Feeble-minded—

You should choose friends on whom you can rely,  
Nor be so lavish of your secrets, Sir.

BRITANNICUS.

Narcissus, you say true; but this mistrust  
A noble heart is ever slow to learn,  
Too long deceived; but I believe in you,  
Or rather I have vow'd to trust no other.  
My father oft assured me of your zeal,  
Of all his freedmen, you alone have proved  
Faithful, and kept your eyes open to aid me,  
Saving me still from countless hidden rocks.  
Go, see then if the noise of this new storm  
Has fann'd the smouldering courage of my friends;  
Watch well their eyes, attend to their discourse,  
See if I may expect true help from them;  
But chiefly in this palace well observe  
With what precautions Nero guards the princess.  
Learn if her precious life is out of danger,  
And if I still may be allow'd to see her.  
Meanwhile to Nero's mother I'll repair,  
She is with Pallas, whom my father freed,  
As he did you. I'll stir her wrath, and, may be,  
Pledge her to move farther than she intends.

## ACT II.

*Scene 1.*

NERO, BURRUS, NARCISSUS, GUARDS.

NERO.

Burrus, be sure of this! tho' she's unjust,  
She is my mother, and I'll take no notice  
Of her caprices; but I will not spare  
The underling who dares to foster them.  
Pallas instils his poison in her ears,  
And every day corrupts Britannicus;  
His voice alone they hear, and, if we follow'd  
Their steps, with Pallas we perhaps should find them.  
I've borne too much, he must be parted from them.  
For the last time I say it, let him go;  
'Tis my command, and, ere this day is done,  
My Court and Rome too must be quit of them.  
Despatch, the safety of the State's concern'd.  
Come here, Narcissus.

*(to the Guards.)*

Let my guards retire.

*Scene 2.*

NERO, NARCISSUS.

NARCISSUS.

Thank Heav'n, my lord, Junia is in your hands,  
And so to-day the peace of Rome's secured;  
Your enemies, cast down from their vain hopes,  
Have gone to Pallas to bewail their weakness.  
But what is this? I see you vex'd, confounded,  
And more dismay'd than is Britannicus.  
What does that frowning air of gloom portend,

Those random looks that roam uneasily ?  
All smiles on you, and Fortune crowns your wishes.

NERO.

The die is cast, Narcissus ; Nero loves.

NARCISSUS.

You, Sire ?

NERO.

A moment since,—and yet for ever.  
Love, said I love ? Nay, Junia is my idol.

NARCISSUS.

What, you love *her* ?

NERO.

My curiosity

Moved me this night to see her on arrival  
Here. She was sad, and raised to Heav'n her eyes  
Tear-stain'd, that shone amid the flash of arms ;  
In beauty unadorn'd, in simple garb,  
As when they seiz'd her in her sleep. I know not  
Whether that disarray, the torch-lit darkness,  
The cries that broke the silence, and the faces  
Of her ferocious ravishers, enhanced  
The timid sweetness of those lovely eyes ;  
But, with so fair a spectacle entranced,  
I tried to speak, but felt myself tongue-tied ;  
Amazement seized me, and I could not move,  
And suffer'd her to pass to her apartments.  
I sought my chamber. There, in solitude,  
Vainly I tried to turn my thoughts from her ;  
But, ever present to my eyes, I seem'd  
To talk with her. I loved the very tears  
I caused to flow. And sometimes, but too late,  
I sued for her forgiveness, and my sighs  
Ended in threats. Thus, nursing my new passion,  
I have not closed mine eyes, that watch'd for daylight.  
But I may conjure up too fair an image  
Of her whom I beheld at such advantage.  
What says Narcissus ?

NARCISSUS.

Who'd believe, my lord,  
That she has lived so long by you unseen?

NERO.

You know it well, Narcissus. Moved by wrath,  
That held me guilty of her brother's death,  
Or treasuring with jealous care a pride  
Severe, that grudged mine eyes her dawning charms;  
True to her grief, and courting dim seclusion,  
She stole away, and shunn'd all admiration:  
And 'tis this virtue, to the Court so new,  
That in its perseverance piques my love.  
Is there another damsel here in Rome  
Who, if I loved her, would not grow more vain  
At such an honour? Is there one but tries  
Her amorous glances upon Cæsar's heart,  
Soon as she learns their pow'r? She alone,  
The modest Junia, scorns the boon they covet,  
Nor deigns, it may be, e'en to seek to learn  
If Cæsar merits love, or knows its rapture.  
Tell me, is young Britannicus her lover?

NARCISSUS.

Her lover, asks my liege?

NERO.

He is too young  
To know himself, or love's enchanting poison.

NARCISSUS.

Love never waits for reason, good my lord.  
Doubt not, he loves. Taught by such potent charms,  
His eyes have learn'd to melt with tenderness;  
He knows how best to meet her slightest wish,  
And, it may be, already can persuade her.

NERO.

What? Can the boy have won her heart's allegiance?

## NARCISSEUS.

I know not, Sire. But what I can, I'll tell you :  
I've seen him sometimes tear himself away,  
Full of a wrath which he conceals from you,  
Vex'd at the Court's ingratitude that shuns him,  
Chafing against your pow'r and his subjection ;  
Fear and impatience swaying him in turn,  
He goes to Junia, and returns contented.

## NERO.

The more unhappy he, for learning how  
To please her. He should rather wish her anger ;  
Nero will not be jealous without vengeance.

## NARCISSUS.

You, Sire? And why should you be ill at ease?  
Junia has pitied him, and shared his sorrows ;  
Sure she has seen no other tears than his,  
But now, my lord, that, with her eyes unseal'd,  
She shall behold, so near, your royal splendour,  
And kings uncrown'd stand in attendance round you,  
Unknown amidst the crowd her lover too,  
Hang on your eyes, and honour'd by a look  
Which you, my prince, may chance to cast upon them ;  
When she shall see you, from that height of glory  
Come to confess her victory with sighs,  
The master of a heart already charm'd,  
You'll have but to command, and she will love you.

## NERO.

How much chagrin must I prepare to meet !  
What wearisome entreaties !

## NARCISSUS.

Why, who hinders  
My lord's good pleasure?

## NERO.

All—Octavia, Burrus,  
Seneca, Agrippina, Rome herself,



Three years all stainless. Not that for Octavia  
Remains one tender relic of the tie  
That bound us. Long since weary of her love  
Rarely mine eyes deign to behold her tears ;  
Happy, if soon the favour of divorce  
Relieve me of a yoke imposed by force !  
The gods themselves have secretly condemn'd her ;  
Four years her earnest pray'rs have fruitless proved,  
They show not that her virtue touches them  
By honouring her couch with any pledge ;  
And vainly does the State demand an heir.

## NARCISSUS.

Why hesitate, my lord, to cast her off ?  
Your sceptre and your heart alike condemn her.  
Did not Augustus, when he sigh'd for Livia,  
By twin divorce unite her to himself ?  
And to that lucky severance you owe  
The crown. Tiberius, whom his marriage link'd  
With him and you, dared to repudiate  
The daughter e'en before the father's eyes.  
You only, thwarting your own wish, refuse  
A course so welcome.

## NERO.

Know you not the rage  
Of Agrippina ? Her I seem to see  
Bringing to me Octavia, and with eye  
Of fury bidding me respect a bond  
So sacred, tied by her, and charging me  
In no soft terms with long ingratitude.  
How shall I face her violent attacks ?

## NARCISSUS.

Be your own master, Sire, and hers as well.  
Will you submit to tutelage for ever ?  
Reign for yourself ; too long you've reign'd for her.  
Fear you to do so ? Nay, you fear her not :  
Have you not just now banish'd haughty Pallas,  
Whose insolence you know that she supports ?

I.

T

## NERO.

Out of her sight, I threaten or command,  
List to your counsels, venture to approve them ;  
My temper rises, and I think to brave her ;  
But I will lay my feelings bare before you,  
Soon as ill luck into her presence brings me,  
Either I dare not then disown the spell  
Of eyes where I have read my duty long,  
Or the remembrance of past kindness grants  
To her control of all that she has giv'n,  
And all my efforts are of no avail ;  
My spirit trembles, overawed by hers.  
And 'tis to free myself from this dependence,  
I everywhere avoid and so offend her,  
Nor spare from time to time to rouse her anger,  
That she may shun me, as I fly from her.  
But I too long detain you : go, Narcissus,  
Lest to Britannicus you seem intriguer.

## NARCISSUS.

No, no ; I have his perfect confidence :  
He thinks I see you, Sire, by his command,  
To hear from you all that concerns himself,  
And by my mouth would learn your secret plans.  
Impatient to behold his love once more,  
He waits the aid my trusty cares may bring him.

## NERO.

Thereto I give consent. Yes, he shall see her :  
Convey the pleasing news.

## NARCISSUS.

Banish him from her.

## NERO.

I have my reasons. Trust me, good Narcissus,  
He shall not see her without paying dearly.  
But boast to him of your successful scheme,

Tell him that I have been deceived myself,  
And that he sees her without my permission.  
She comes. Go, find your master; bring him here.

*Scene 3.*

NERO, JUNIA.

NERO.

Your cheek is pale, and you seem anxious, lady.  
Read you some gloomy presage in my eyes?

JUNIA.

I cannot hide from you, Sire, my mistake;  
I thought to see not Cæsar, but Octavia.

NERO.

I know it, Madam, and Octavia's fortune  
In gaining your good graces makes me envious.

JUNIA.

You, Sire?

NERO.

And think you that Octavia only  
Within these walls has eyes to see your merits?

JUNIA.

Whom else can I implore to pity me,  
And tell what crime I've unawares committed?  
You punish it, my lord, and needs must know it:  
Let Junia learn her fault, I do beseech you.

NERO.

Is it a light offence, then, to have kept  
So long your beauty in concealment, Madam?  
Has bounteous Heav'n its choicest gifts bestow'd,  
That you should bury what was meant to shine?

Is not Britannicus afraid to hide  
His growing passion and your charms from us?  
Why, till to-day, have you so ruthlessly  
Made us an exile in our Court from eyes  
So bright? 'Tis said too, Madam, you permit  
Without offence his amorous overtures:  
I'll not believe that you have favour'd them  
Without consulting us, nor been so heedless  
Of due decorum, as to plight your troth,  
And leave us to the voice of common rumour  
For information.

JUNIA.

I confess, my lord,  
His sighs have sometimes told his heart's desires.  
With eyes for ever fix'd upon a maid,  
Sole relic of a famous family,  
He thinks, perhaps, of how in happier days  
His father destined her to be his bride:  
He loves me, heeding his imperial sire,  
Your mother's wish,—and may I add your own?  
Your will is ever so conform'd to hers,—

NERO.

My mother has her views, and I have mine.  
We'll speak no more of her and Claudius;  
'Tis not their choice that can determine mine;  
I, and I only, must decide for you,  
And at my hands I'll have you choose a husband.

JUNIA.

My lord, bethink you that another union  
Would bring dishonour on my ancestors.

NERO.

Lady, not so; the spouse of whom I speak  
Need feel no shame to range his parentage  
With yours. You may consent without a blush  
To his addresses.

JUNIA.

Who, then, is he, Sire?

NERO.

Madam, myself.

JUNIA.

You?

NERO.

I would name another,  
If other name I knew higher than Nero's.  
My eyes have search'd the Court, Rome, and the world,  
To choose you such a partner as might meet  
Your approbation; and the more I seek  
Into what hands this treasure may be trusted,  
The more I see Cæsar alone deserves  
To hold it, he alone deserves your love,  
And should entrust you to no hands but those  
To which the empire of the world's committed.  
Do you, yourself, recall your earliest years,  
When Claudius betrothed you to his son;  
'Twas at a time when he intended naming  
That son, one day, the heir of all his empire.  
The gods declared for me,—oppose them not,  
But follow where they point to sovereignty.  
Vainly have they bestow'd this signal honour,  
Unless your heart should be united with it;  
If cares so great be soothed not by your smiles,  
If, while I give to vigilant alarms  
Those days, by others envied, grudged by me,  
I may not breathe some moments at your feet.  
Let not Octavia's image cloud your eyes;  
Rome, like myself, to you her suffrage gives,  
Rejects Octavia, and would have me loose  
A marriage tie that Heav'n itself disowns.  
Consider what I say and ponder well  
This choice, well worthy of a prince who loves you.  
Worthy of those bright eyes too long immured,  
And of the world to which your charms are due.

## JUNIA.

My lord, good cause have I to stand astonish'd ;  
All in the course of one short day I see  
Myself brought hither as a criminal,  
And, when I, trembling, come before your eyes,  
Hardly confiding in my innocence,  
At once you offer me Octavia's place.  
Yet am I bold to say I have deserved  
Neither this dazzling honour, nor this insult.  
And can you wish, my liege, that a poor maid,  
Who, almost soon as she was born, beheld  
Her home destroy'd, and, in obscurity  
Nursing her sorrow, learn'd to be resign'd,  
Should, at a single step, pass from such darkness  
To sit where all the world may gaze upon her,  
In brilliance that she shrank from, seen afar,  
Usurping majesty that is another's ?

## NERO.

Have I not said already, I renounce her ?  
Dispel those timid fears, or bashful scruples ;  
Think not my present choice is blind and rash ;  
I know you worthy, only give consent.  
Remember from what ancestry you spring ;  
Do not prefer to those substantial honours  
Wherewith the hand of Cæsar would endue you,  
The glory of refusal, to be follow'd  
By vain regrets.

## JUNIA.

Heav'n knows my secret thoughts.  
I take no pride in a vainglorious boast,  
And know the greatness of the prize you offer ;  
But all the more should I, the brighter shone  
My fortune, be ashamed to face the guilt  
Of having plunder'd her whose right it is.

## NERO.

Nay, you consult her interests too much,  
The claims of friendship scarce can reach so far.

But let us leave delusions, and be plain ;  
The sister moves you less than does the brother,  
And for Britannicus—

JUNIA.

He has known how  
To touch my heart, and freely I confess it.  
Such frankness may, perchance, be indiscreet,  
But never have my lips belied my heart.  
In absence from the Court I could not think  
That I had need to learn the art of feigning.  
I love Britannicus, his destined bride  
When marriage was to lead to sovereignty ;  
But that ill fate which has denied the throne,  
His honours fled, his palace desolate,  
The courtiers whom his fall has banish'd from him,  
Serve but as ties to Junia's constancy.  
Here all things minister to your desires ;  
Your days flow calmly by in ceaseless pleasures,  
Th' exhaustless source thereof your sovereign pow'r ;  
Or, if some trouble mar their placid course,  
The universe solicitous to please you,  
Hastens to blot it from your memory.  
Lonely the lot of poor Britannicus ;  
In all his sorrows he has me alone  
To sympathize, my tears his only solace,  
That lead him sometimes to forget his woes.

NERO.

Ah, 'tis that solace and those tears I envy.  
For them another with his life should pay ;  
But milder treatment keep I for this prince ;  
He shall appear before you soon, fair lady.

JUNIA.

Your virtues, Sire, have ever reassured me.

NERO.

I might forbid him access to your presence ;  
But I would fain anticipate the danger

To which resentful wrath might carry him.  
I do not wish his death; better that he  
Should hear his sentence from the lips he loves.  
Is his life dear to you? Then part him from you,  
Without cause given to believe me jealous.  
Incur the odium of his banishment,  
And, whether by your words or by your silence,  
In any case by frigid looks, persuade him  
To take his wishes and his hopes elsewhere.

JUNIA.

I! to pronounce a sentence so severe!  
My tongue will swear I meant the contrary.  
E'en could I so prove traitor to myself,  
My eyes would still forbid him to obey me.

NERO.

Curtain'd close by, I shall behold you, Madam.  
Shut up your love within your inmost heart;  
No secret language shall escape my notice,  
Looks that you fancy mute I shall o'erhear;  
And death to him shall be the sure reward,  
If sigh or gesture unawares betray you.

JUNIA.

Alas! if I dare still form any wish,  
Grant me, my lord, that I may never see him.

*Scene 4.*

NERO, JUNIA, NARCISSUS.

NARCISSUS.

Britannicus, my lord, asks for the princess;  
He is at hand.

NERO.

Then let him enter.



JUNIA.

Sire !

NERO.

I leave you ; and his fate on you depends  
More than on me. Remember I shall see you.

*Scene 5.*

JUNIA, NARCISSUS.

JUNIA.

Ah ! dear Narcissus, run to meet your master ;  
Tell him,—Oh ! I'm undone, I see him coming.

*Scene 6.*

BRITANNICUS, JUNIA, NARCISSUS.

BRITANNICUS.

What happiness, dear damsel, brings me near you ?  
May I then taste so sweet an interview ?  
But ah, amidst this pleasure, grief devours me  
To think I may not hope to see you more.  
Now must I steal, with many a subterfuge,  
A privilege that erst you granted daily.  
Ah ! what a night I've pass'd, with what awakening !  
Your tears have not disarm'd our cruel foes !  
What was your lover doing ? Did some god  
Grudge me the boon of dying at your feet ?  
Alas ! Have you in secret, struck with terror,  
Made your complaint to me ? Have you, my princess,  
Vouchsafed to breathe a wish that I were with you ?  
Thought you upon the woes that you would cost me ?  
What ! say you nought, looking as cold as ice ?  
Is't thus you comfort me for my disgrace ?  
Speak : we're alone. Our enemy, deceived,

Is busied somewhere else while we're together,  
Take full advantage of his happy absence.

JUNIA.

His pow'r pervades each corner of this palace,  
Its very walls, Sir, may have eyes to see us ;  
Cæsar is never absent from this place.

BRITANNICUS.

And how long have you been so timorous ?  
What ! does your love consent to be in bondage  
Already ? What has changed the heart that swore  
To make e'en Nero envious of our love ?  
But banish, Madam, such uncall'd for fear ;  
All hearts have not yet lost their loyalty ;  
I see no eye but doth approve my anger.  
We have the Emperor's mother on our side ;  
And Rome herself, offended at his conduct,—

JUNIA.

Surely your tongue, Sir, contradicts your thought :  
You have yourself told me a thousand times  
That with one common voice Rome praises him ;  
You ever render'd homage to his merits,  
'Tis grief distracts you, and dictates this language.

BRITANNICUS.

Your words surprise me, I must needs confess it ;  
To hear you praise him was not what I sought.  
Scarce can I seize a favourable moment  
To make you share the grief that overwhelms me,  
And these few precious moments are consumed  
In praises of the foe who crushes us !  
How different from yourself has one day made you !  
Why, e'en your looks have learn'd strange reticence.  
What's this ? You seem to fear to meet my eyes !  
Am I then odious ? Can it be that Nero  
Finds favour ? If I thought so,—Ah, by Heav'n,  
Dispel this darkness you have cast around me.  
Speak. Is Britannicus no more remember'd ?

JUNIA.

Pray, Sir, withdraw ; the Emperor is coming.

BRITANNICUS.

This stroke, Narcissus, severs my last hope.

*Scene 7.*

NERO, JUNIA, NARCISSUS.

NERO.

Madam,—

JUNIA.

No, Sire, I cannot hear a word.  
I have obey'd you. Let at least my tears  
Flow freely, now that he no more can see them.

*Scene 8.*

NERO, NARCISSUS.

NERO.

Well, my Narcissus, you have seen the ardour  
With which they love, apparent e'en in silence!  
My rival has her heart, 'tis plain enough ;  
My joy shall be to drive him to despair.  
How charmingly does fancy paint his anguish ;  
And I have seen him doubt whether she loves him.  
I'll follow her. My rival waits your presence  
To vent his fury. Go, with fresh suspicions  
Torment him ; and while I witness the tears  
She fondly sheds for him, make him pay dearly  
For boon that he despises.

NARCISSUS (*alone*).

Once more Fortune

Invites me : shall I then refuse her offer ?  
Nay, to the end I'll follow her behests,  
And doom the wretched to secure my weal.

## ACT III.

*Scene 1.*

NERO, BURRUS.

BURRUS.

Pallas will be obedient, Sire.

NERO.

And how  
Has Agrippina seen her pride confounded ?

BURRUS.

Doubt not, your Majesty, the blow strikes home,  
And soon the storm will burst in loud reproaches.  
Her wrath has long begun to show itself,  
Nor can it stop at unavailing clamour.

NERO.

Why, what design think you she meditates ?

BURRUS.

Always is Agrippina to be dreaded :  
Your army and all Rome revere her lineage ;  
They ne'er forget Germanicus, her father.  
She knows her influence ; you know her courage ;  
And that which makes me dread her all the more  
Is that her fury by yourself is fed,  
And that you give her arms to fight against you.

NERO.

I, Burrus?

BURRUS.

Yes, my lord ; that love which holds you—

NERO.

I take your meaning. But it can't be help'd :  
My own heart tells me more than you can say,  
And yet I cannot choose but love.

BURRUS.

'Tis fancy,  
My liege ; and, satisfied with slight resistance,  
You fear an evil feeble at its birth.  
But if your heart, strong in the course of duty,  
Refuse to hold a parley with its foe ;  
If you consult the glory of your past ;  
If you recall to your remembrance, Sire,  
Octavia's virtues of such recompense  
Unworthy, and her love proof against scorn ;  
If, more than all, avoiding Junia's presence,  
You doom your eyes to a brief spell of absence ;  
Trust me, howe'er this passion seems to charm you,  
None love, my lord, unless they wish to love.

NERO.

I'll trust you, Burrus, when, 'mid war's alarms,  
Our martial glory needs your firm support ;  
Or when, in peaceful session of the senate,  
The welfare of the State demands your voice,  
I will rely on your experience.  
But in a matter that concerns my heart  
'Tis otherwise, and I should have some scruple  
In bringing your grave judgment to such trifles.  
Farewell. I'm ill at ease away from Junia.

*Scene 2.*

BURREUS.

Nero at last shows his true character.  
Burrus, that fierceness which you thought to tame  
Is ready to break loose from your weak bonds,  
And, like a swollen river, spread destruction !  
How shall I act in this unhappy hour ?  
Seneca's counsels may not soothe my cares ;  
Afar from Rome, he knows not of this danger.  
Ah, if I could but touch the mother's feeling  
Of tenderness—She comes : good fortune brings her.

*Scene 3.*

AGRIPPINA, BURREUS, ALBINA.

AGRIPPINA.

Well, Burrus, was I wrong in my suspicions ?  
You have impress'd fine lessons on your pupil !  
Pallas is banish'd, for the crime, perchance,  
Of having raised your master to the purple.  
You know full well that never but for him  
Would Claudius, whom he sway'd, have father'd Nero.  
You foist a rival in Octavia's place,  
And set my son free from his nuptial oath :  
Fit task for one, sworn foe to flatterers,  
Chosen to curb the wild career of youth,  
Thus to turn flatterer himself, and teach  
How he may pour contempt on wife and mother !

BURREUS.

Madam, you have no cause yet to accuse me ;  
This act of Cæsar's may be justified,  
Pallas has well deserved his banishment,  
Meet recompense for pride too long endured.  
The Emperor has only, with regret,

Fulfill'd the secret wishes of his Court.  
The evil that remains admits of cure,  
Octavia's tears may at their source be dried.  
But calm your rage, there is a milder method  
That sooner will recall him to her arms,  
While threats and angry words will make him wilder.

## AGRIPPINA.

Ah, you will try in vain to stop my mouth.  
I see my silence but provokes your scorn;  
My handiwork has had too much respect.  
All Agrippina's props fall not with Pallas;  
The gods have left enough t' avenge my ruin.  
The son of Claudius begins to feel  
His wrongs, for which not I alone am guilty.  
I'll show him to the army, doubt it not,  
Complain before them of his young life blasted,  
And make them, like myself, repair their error.  
On one side shall they see an emperor's son  
Reclaim a faith sworn to his family,  
And hear a daughter of Germanicus;  
Ahenobarbus' son, on th' other hand,  
With his supporters, Seneca and Burrus,  
By me recall'd from exile, both of them,  
Who share the sovereign pow'r before my eyes.  
I will take care they know our common crimes,  
And by what paths I have conducted him.  
To make his sway and yours detestable,  
I will avow the most injurious rumours:  
All shall be told, exiles, assassinations,  
Poison itself,—

## BURRUS.

Madam, they'll not believe you.  
They'll not be caught by your deceitful wiles,  
But know 'tis pique that prompts self-accusation.  
As to myself, who first advanced your plots,  
And made the troops swear fealty to Nero,  
My zealous efforts cause me no repentance.  
A son succeeded to his father, Madam  
For, in adopting Nero, Claudius chose

To give his son and yours an equal footing.  
Rome's choice has been for Nero. So she took  
Tiberius, adopted by Augustus,  
Nor wrong'd the young Agrippa, his own grandson,  
Who claim'd in vain to wield th' imperial sceptre.  
His pow'r, establish'd upon such foundations,  
Cannot be weaken'd by yourself to-day;  
And, if he heeds me still, his bounty, Madam,  
Will soon remove the wish to injure him.  
I have begun the work, and will complete it.

*Scene 4.*

AGRIPPINA, ALBINA.

ALBINA.

In what a sea of passion grief has plunged you!  
And can it be that Cæsar knows not of it!

AGRIPPINA.

Ah, should he venture in my sight himself,—

ALBINA.

Madam, in Heaven's name, conceal this choler.  
Let not your zeal for sister or for brother  
Destroy your peace for ever! Must you check  
The Emperor even in his love affairs?

AGRIPPINA.

Ah, see you not how they would humble me,  
Albina? 'Tis to me they give a rival:  
Soon, if I break not this ill-omen'd tie,  
My place is occupied, and I am nothing.  
Octavia has enjoy'd but hitherto  
An empty title, by the Court ignored  
As useless, and to me the eyes of all  
Have look'd for profit. Now another love  
Has cast out mine; she, as his wife and mistress.



Will reign alone, and in the pomp of pow'r  
Reap the rich fruit of all my pains, as meed  
Of one kind look. Already I'm forsaken—  
I cannot, dear Albina, bear the thought.  
E'en tho' I hasten the disastrous sentence  
Of Heav'n, ungrateful Nero—

Lo! His rival!

*Scene 5.*

BRITANNICUS, AGRIPPINA, NARCISSUS, ALBINA.

BRITANNICUS.

Our common foes are not invincible;  
'And there are hearts can feel for our misfortunes.  
Your friends and mine, so silent hitherto,  
While we were losing time in vain regrets,  
Fired with the anger which injustice kindles,  
Have made their grievance known to good Narcissus.  
Not yet has Nero undisturb'd possession  
Of her whose conquest means my sister's shame.  
If still her wrongs can move you, he, tho' faithless,  
May be brought back to tread the path of duty.  
Sure we have half the senate on our side:  
Sylla and Piso, Plautus,—

AGRIPPINA.

Prince, what say you?  
You name the highest nobles of the State.

BRITANNICUS.

Madam, I see my words have wounded you,  
And that your wrath, trembling irresolute,  
Already fears to gain all it has wish'd for.  
Nay, my disgrace has taken root too firmly;  
You need not dread what any friend of mine  
May venture; I have lost them all; your prudence  
Has scatter'd them, or long ago seduced them.

I.

U

349

## AGRIPPINA.

Trust your suspicions less ; our safety, Sir,  
Depends upon our mutual understanding.  
Rely upon my word. Despite your foes,  
I will be true to all that I have promised.  
Nero is guilty, and in vain he shuns me ;  
Sooner or later he must hear his mother.  
Force and persuasion I will try by turns,  
Or, if I fail, leading your sister with me,  
I'll spread abroad my dread and her alarms,  
And make all hearts responsive to her tears.  
Farewell. On all sides I will ply th' attack ;  
And you, take my advice, avoid his presence.

*Scene 6.*

BRITANNICUS, NARCISSUS.

BRITANNICUS.

Have you not flatter'd me with hopes fallacious ?  
Or can I place reliance on your statement ?

.NARCISSUS.

You may, my prince ; but this is not the place  
Wherein this mystery must be unfolded.  
Let us go forth. What wait you for ?

BRITANNICUS.

I? Wait for?

Alas !

NARCISSUS.

Explain yourself.

BRITANNICUS.

If scheme of yours  
Could get me sight of her again,—

NARCISSUS.

Of whom ?

BRITANNICUS.

My weakness makes me blush. But then more firmly  
I should meet fate.

NARCISSUS.

What, after all my words,  
Deem you her true ?

BRITANNICUS.

No, I believe her false,  
Deserving hot reproach ; and yet despite  
Myself, less than I ought do I believe it.  
My stubborn heart condones her fickleness,  
Finds reason for excuse, and still adores her.  
Would I could crush my incredulity ;  
Would I could hate her with a mind at ease !  
Yet who'd believe a heart that seem'd so noble,  
Foe of a faithless Court from infancy,  
Could so forget its glory, and at once  
Hatch perfidy too base for courtiers.

NARCISSUS.

Who knows if, in her long retreat, the wretch  
Kept not the Emperor's conquest in her eye ?  
Sure that her beauty could not be conceal'd,  
Perhaps she fled that she might be pursued,  
Inciting Nero to the hard earn'd glory  
Of quelling pride till then invincible.

BRITANNICUS.

May I not see her, then ?

NARCISSUS.

Sir, at this moment  
She listens to the voice of her new lover.

BRITANNICUS.

Well, let us go.

But whom do I behold ?

'Tis she.

NARCISSUS (*aside*).

Great gods ! Cæsar must hear of this.

*Scene 7.*

BRITANNICUS, JUNIA.

JUNIA.

Fly, Sir, nor face a wrath that burns against you,  
Inflamed by my determined resolution.  
Nero is anger'd. I have just escaped,  
While Agrippina labours to detain him.  
Farewell. Wrong not my love, but look to see  
The happy day when I shall be absolved  
From blame. Your image in my soul shall dwell  
For aye, and nought shall banish it.

BRITANNICUS.

I know  
Your purpose, Madam : you would have me fly,  
To leave you free t' indulge your new desire.  
While I am here, no doubt a secret shame  
Somewhat disturbs the relish of enjoyment.  
Yes, I must go !

JUNIA.

Impute not, Sir, to me—

BRITANNICUS.

You might have held the field a little longer.  
I murmur not that your affection's fickle,  
And that you join the side which Fortune favours ;  
That you are dazzled with imperial splendour,  
And, at my sister's cost, would fain enjoy it ;

But rather that, beguiled like others now,  
You should have seem'd untouch'd by its deceits  
So long. Despair has seized me, I confess it,  
This was the only ill I never thought  
To cope with. On my ruin I have seen  
Injustice flourish, Heav'n itself accomplice  
Of my oppressors, but such horrors have not  
Drain'd its full cup of wrath; there yet remain'd  
To be by you forgotten.

JUNIA.

Happier moments  
Might urge my just impatience to resent  
Distrust; but Nero threatens, danger presses,  
And I have other thoughts than to distress you.  
Go, reassure your heart, and cease complaints;  
Nero, who heard our words, bade me dissemble.

BRITANNICUS

Ah, cruel—

JUNIA.

Witness of our interview,  
With eye severe he scann'd my countenance,  
Ready to make his vengeance burst on you  
If but a gesture should betray our secret.

BRITANNICUS.

Nero was list'ning? Yet your eyes, the while,  
Might have look'd cold, without deceiving me;  
They might have told me who imposed their rigour!  
Love is not dumb, the language of the heart  
Is varied. One glance might have saved me woe  
Intense. There needed—

JUNIA.

There was need of silence  
To save you. Ah, how often was my heart  
About to tell you its perplexity!  
How many rising sighs did I suppress,

Afraid to meet the eyes I yearn'd to look on!  
Silence is torture when a loved one grieves,  
When to his groans we must ourselves contribute,  
Knowing we might console him by a look!  
Yet would such look have caused more bitter tears!  
At that remembrance anxious and disturb'd,  
I felt my feigning lack'd reality;  
I fear'd the pallor of my quivering cheek,  
My eye, too plainly full of my distress;  
I fear'd each instant Nero in his wrath  
Was coming to upbraid my want of rigour,  
For vain seem'd all my efforts to keep down  
The love I almost wish'd I ne'er had known.  
Alas, for his own peace of mind and ours  
Too clearly has he read your heart and mine!  
Once more, go hence, and hide you from his sight.  
At fitter season all shall be explain'd,  
A thousand other secrets be discover'd.

## BRITANNICUS.

Too much already, more than I can bear!  
How guilty I have been, and you how kind!  
And know you all that you forsake for me?  
*(Throwing himself at JUNIA's feet.)*  
When may I at your feet blot out th' offence?

## JUNIA.

What are you doing? Look, your rival comes!

*Scene 8.*

NERO, BRITANNICUS, JUNIA.

## NERO.

Prince, do not interrupt such charming transports.  
Madam, his thanks show you are wondrous kind:  
I have surprised him at your knees, to me  
Some gratitude is surely due as well,

He finds this place convenient, where I keep you  
In readiness for interviews so sweet.

BRITANNICUS.

I can my joy or sorrow lay before her  
Where'er her kindness grants me audience ;  
Nor has this place where you think fit to keep her  
Aught that can overawe Britannicus.

NERO.

What, see you nothing that can warn a subject  
To hold my pow'r respected, and obey me ?

BRITANNICUS.

This palace saw us not brought up together,  
Me, to obey you, you, to taunt my weakness.  
The fortune of our birth ne'er made it likely  
That I should own a master in Domitius.

NERO.

Our wishes have been cross'd by destiny,  
Once I obey'd, and now your turn is come.  
If yet you have not learn'd so hard a lesson,  
That shows you're still a boy, and must be taught it.

BRITANNICUS.

And who will teach me ?

NERO.

Rome, and all her empire.

BRITANNICUS.

Does Rome among your high prerogatives  
Count cruelty and violent injustice,  
Unfair imprisonment, rape, and divorce ?

NERO.

Rome prys not with too curious regard  
Into the secrets that I choose to hide ;  
Copy her prudence.

BRITANNICUS.

What she thinks, we know.

NERO.

At least she holds her tongue ; do you the same.

BRITANNICUS.

Thus then has Nero ceased to curb his passions !

NERO.

Nero has ceased to care to hear you longer.

BRITANNICUS.

All hearts should bless his reign for happiness.

NERO.

Happy or wretched, 'tis enough they fear me.

BRITANNICUS.

I know not Junia, or such sentiments  
Would scarce be likely to win praise from her.

NERO.

If I am little skill'd how best to please her,  
I can at least punish a saucy rival.

BRITANNICUS.

Whatever dangers threaten to o'erwhelm me,  
I fear to lose her love, and that alone.

NERO.

'Twere better wish'd for. I can say no more.

BRITANNICUS.

My sole ambition is t' enjoy her favour.

NERO.

And she has pledged that favour yours for ever.



## BRITANNICUS.

At least I have not learn'd to play the spy  
Upon her words, but let her praise or blame me  
Unwatch'd, nor hide myself to shut her mouth.

## NERO.

I see. Ho, guards, there!

## JUNIA.

What then, will you do?

Pardon the jealous love of one so near  
Akin. A thousand miseries he suffers;  
Can his rare happiness excite your envy?  
Suffer me, Sire, to knit your hearts together,  
And hide me from the eyes of both of you.  
My absence then will heal your fatal discords,  
And I will join the ranks of Vesta's virgins.  
Let not my vows be longer ground of strife  
Between you; let them trouble Heav'n alone.

## NERO.

This project is as strange as it is sudden.  
Let her be taken, guards, to her apartments;  
And with his sister keep Britannicus.

## BRITANNICUS.

'Tis thus that Nero woos a woman's heart!

## JUNIA.

Do not provoke him, Prince; bend to this storm.

## NERO.

Guards, do my bidding, and delay no longer.

## Scene 9.

NERO, BURRUS.

BURRUS.

Ye gods! What do I see?

NERO (*without seeing BURRUS*).

Thus fiercer glow  
Their fires. I know what hand arranged their meeting:  
'Twas but for this that Agrippina sought me,  
And all her long protracted lecture tended  
Only to further this vile scheme of hers.

(*Perceiving BURRUS.*)

Acquaint me if my mother still is here.  
I would retain her, Burrus, in the palace:  
And let my bodyguard relieve her own.

BURRUS.

Your mother, Sire? Will you not hear her?

NERO.

Stop!

I know not, Burrus, what you may be plotting,  
But all my wishes have for some days past  
Found you a censor ready to oppose them.  
Answer for her, or else, if you refuse,  
Others shall answer both for her and Burrus.

## ACT IV.

*Scene 1.*

AGRIPPINA, BUREUS.

BUREUS.

Ay, Madam, you may clear yourself at leisure,  
Cæsar consents to give you audience here.  
If his command restricts you to the palace,  
His purpose, maybe, is to talk with you;  
In any case, if I may speak my thought,  
Forget that he has given you offence;  
Be ready rather to receive him back  
With open arms; defend yourself, and blame not  
His conduct. See how all the Court observe him,  
And him alone. Tho' he may be your son,  
And owe you all, he is your emperor.  
Like us, you're subject to the pow'r you gave.  
Whether he threaten or caress you, Madam,  
The Court will either shun or press around you,  
'Tis his support they seek in seeking yours.  
But, look, the Emperor comes.

AGRIPPINA.

Leave me with him.

*Scene 2.*

NERO, AGRIPPINA.

AGRIPPINA (*seating herself*).

Come hither, Nero, take your place beside me:  
'Tis wish'd that I should clear your wrong suspicions.  
I know not with what crime I have been slander'd;  
All I have done admits of explanation.

You sway Earth's sceptre now ; and yet you know  
How far your birth removed you from such greatness.  
My ancestors, whom Rome has deified,  
Bestow'd a slender title without me.  
When Messalina's doom open'd a field  
Of competition for the couch of Claudius,  
'Mid all the fair aspirants to his choice  
Who begg'd the intercession of his freedmen,  
I wish'd to win, with this sole thought, that I  
Might give the throne, where I should sit, to you.  
My pride I humbled to solicit Pallas ;  
His master, daily in my arms caress'd,  
By slow degrees drew from his niece's eyes  
The love to which I sought to lead his feelings.  
But that close tie of kindred blood between us  
Debarr'd incestuous union, nor did Claudius  
Dare to espouse the daughter of his brother.  
Th' obsequious senate by a law less strict  
Placed Claudius in my arms, Rome at my feet.  
Thus much I gain'd, but nothing yet for you.  
Into his family I introduced you  
Close on my steps, made you his son in law,  
Gave you his daughter, whom Silanus loved,  
And he, forsaken, with his life blood mark'd  
That fatal day. But nothing yet was done :  
Claudius would still prefer his son to you.  
I begg'd the aid of Pallas once again,  
And so prevail'd on Claudius to adopt you.  
He call'd you Nero, and, before the time,  
Desired that you should share the sovereign pow'r.  
To all men then, as they recall'd the past,  
My scheme, already too matured, lay bare.  
His father's friends, true to Britannicus,  
Murmur'd against his imminent disgrace.  
The eyes of some with promises I dazzled,  
Exile released me from the most seditious.  
Claudius himself, weary of my complaints  
Unceasing, took his son out of the care  
Of those whose zeal, long constant to his cause,  
Might yet prevail to set him on the throne.  
Farther, I chose among my following

Those who I wish'd should have him in their charge :  
Such, on the other hand, I named to be  
Your governors, whom Rome held most respected ;  
Deaf to intrigues, I trusted fame's clear voice,  
Recall'd from exile Seneca, and took  
From martial service Burrus, those same men  
Who since—— Rome then esteem'd them for their virtues.  
Meanwhile I drew on the imperial chest  
For lavish largess, in your name bestow'd ;  
Presents, and shows, invincible attractions,  
Gain'd you the people's hearts, and won the army,  
Which, re-awakening to its first affections,  
Favour'd in you my sire Germanicus.  
Claudius grew feebler as the time pass'd on :  
His eyes, long seal'd, were open'd at the last :  
He knew his error, and in fear let fall  
Some words of sorrow for his son, too late  
He would have gather'd all his friends around him :  
The guards, the palace, and the royal bed  
Were under my control : I let his fondness  
Be wasted in vain sighs, and kept close watch  
On his last hours : feigning to spare him pain,  
I hid his son's tears from the dying monarch.  
He died. A thousand shameful rumours spreading,  
I quickly stopp'd the tidings of his death :  
And, while in secret Burrus was despatch'd  
To make the army swear to you allegiance,  
And you were marching to the camp, as I  
Arranged, in Rome the smoke of sacrifice  
Rose from her altars ; and, deceived by me,  
The anxious people pray'd that he might live,  
When Claudius was no more. Your pow'r establish'd  
On the obedience sworn by all the legions,  
At length I show'd the corpse, and Rome, astonish'd  
At what had happen'd, learn'd that he was dead  
And Nero reign'd. This is the true confession  
I wish'd to make. Thus have I sinn'd, and this  
Is my reward. Now that you reap the fruit  
Of all my pains, grateful for scarce six months,  
You feel the burden of respect too irksome,  
And do not care to recognize me more.

Burrus and Seneca have taught you how  
To be ungrateful, sharp'ning your suspicions,  
And overjoy'd to find a pupil fitter  
To be their teacher. Gay gallants I see,  
Like young Senecio and Otho, share  
Your confidence, and pander to your pleasures :  
And when, displeased at your disdainful treatment,  
I have inquired the reason of such insults,  
Unable to withstand my just complaints,  
You have replied with ever fresh affronts.  
Just now I promised Junia to your brother,  
And both felt flatter'd at your mother's choice,  
When, to your palace secretly convey'd,  
One night makes Junia mistress of your heart,  
From which I see Octavia has been banish'd ;  
And soon, I ween, the nuptial bond I tied  
Will be dissolved ; Britannicus arrested,  
Pallas an exile, I await the fetters  
In store for me ; for Burrus dares to act  
The gaoler. When you find your guile unmask'd,  
Instead of seeking me to beg forgiveness,  
You order me to justify myself.

## NERO.

I ne'er forget that 'tis to you I owe  
The throne, nor need you trouble to repeat it ;  
Your kindness, Madam, may at peace repose  
On Nero's gratitude. Besides these murmurs,  
That breathe dissatisfaction and suspicion,  
Have made all those who hear your complaints believe  
That hitherto (this in your private ear),  
You have in my name toil'd but for yourself.  
" Such honours," say they, " such respectful homage,  
Are these return too mean for her acceptance ?  
What is the crime for which she blames her son ?  
Was't only to obey her that she crown'd him ?  
Holds he the sceptre as her deputy ? "  
And yet, if I could thus have satisfied you,  
I would have gladly yielded you that pow'r  
Which you so loudly claim to reassume ;

But Rome will have a master, not a mistress.  
You know the uproar that my weakness raised,  
The ferment of the senate and the people,  
Hearing your will dictated thro' my lips ;  
How they declared that Claudius had bequeath'd  
To me his tame submission with his throne.  
A hundred times you've seen the indignation  
With which our troops have before you paraded  
Their eagles, shamed so to disgrace the heroes  
Whose effigies are stamp'd upon them still.  
No other woman would have braved their scorn ;  
But you, unless you reign, ne'er cease complaining.  
Leagued with Britannicus, the match you purposed  
'Tween him and Junia was design'd to strengthen  
Him against me, and Pallas hatch'd the plot.  
When, to my sore regret, I take such measures  
As may secure my peace, your rage and hatred  
Burst forth ; you'll show my rival to the army,  
Already has the rumour reach'd the camp.

## AGRIPPINA.

I ! make him emperor ! Will you believe it ?  
What motive could I have, what end be gain'd ?  
What honours might I look for in his Court ?  
If malice spares me not while you are sovereign,  
If my accusers closely dog my steps,  
And venture to attack the Emp'r's mother,  
How should I fare amid a Court of strangers ?  
They would reproach me not with feeble murmurs,  
With schemes condemn'd to failure at their birth,  
But crimes wrought in your presence, for your sake,  
And, all too soon, convict me of my guilt.  
You cannot baffle me with your evasions,  
You are ungrateful, and have always been so :  
E'en from your earliest years my tender care  
Has but extorted from you feign'd affection.  
Nought has avail'd to win you, and your hardness  
Ought to have stopp'd the channels of my heart.  
What misery is mine ! Must all my fondness  
Be found a burden by my only son !

Ye gods, who hear my sorrowing words this day,  
Have not my vows and pray'rs been all for him?  
Fears, perils, and remorse have check'd me not,  
No scorn subdued me; and I turn'd mine eyes  
From all calamities that were predicted.  
I've done my best; you reign, and I'm content.  
Now, if you wish it, with the liberty  
Of which I have been robb'd, take life as well,  
Provided that the people, in their rage,  
Deprive you not of what has cost me dear.

NERO.

Speak, then. What is it you would have me do?

AGRIPPINA.

Punish the insolence of mine accusers;  
Calm the resentment of Britannicus;  
Let Junia have the partner of her choice;  
Let both be free, and Pallas stay at Rome;  
And suffer me to see you when I will;  
(*Perceiving Burrus at the back of the stage.*)  
Lastly, let Burrus, who is come to hear us,  
No longer dare detain me at your door.

NERO.

Yes, Madam, I desire my gratitude  
May henceforth stamp your pow'r on ev'ry heart;  
And I already bless that happy frost  
Which makes the fire of our affection brighter.  
What Pallas may have done shall be forgotten,  
My quarrel with Britannicus is over;  
And as to what has most divided us,  
My passion shall be subject to your judgment.  
Go then, and tell my brother what will please him.  
Guards, let my mother's orders be obey'd.



*Scene 3.*

NERO, BURRUS.

BURRUS.

With what delight did I behold, my lord,  
Embraces that must bring back peace between you !  
You know if e'er my voice was raised against her,  
Or labour'd to estrange you from her love,  
Or if I merit her unjust resentment.

NERO.

I tell you plainly, Burrus, that I thought  
One common understanding made you both  
Traitors. But now her enmity restores you  
My confidence. She grasps too hastily  
At triumph. If my rival I embrace,  
It is to crush him.

BURRUS.

Sire ?

NERO.

Enough : his ruin  
Must set me free from Agrippina's fury ;  
For while he breathes I have but half a life.  
Mine ears are weary of his hateful name,  
Nor will I suffer her audacity  
To promise him my throne a second time.

BURRUS.

Must she soon weep then for Britannicus ?

NERO.

Ere sunset I shall fear the boy no more.

BURRUS.

What motive is it that inspires this purpose ?

NERO.

Honour and love, my safety, and my life.

BURRUS.

Nay, tell me what you will, this foul design  
Was never, Sire, conceived in your own breast.

NERO.

Burrus !

BURRUS.

To learn it from your lips confounds me !  
Heav'ns ! Did not you yourself shudder to hear it ?  
Think you what blood you are about to spill ?  
Is Nero tired of reigning in all hearts ?  
What will men say of you ? Consider that.

NERO.

Why, bound for ever to a blameless past,  
Must I observe the shifting breeze of favour,  
The gift of chance, nor certain for a day ?  
Slave to their will, that thwarts my own desires,  
Am I their monarch but to do their pleasure ?

BURRUS.

And is it then no satisfaction, Sire,  
That to your hand Rome owes her happiness ?  
You still are master, 'tis for you to choose.  
You have been good, and you may yet remain so :  
The way is well mark'd out, no obstacle  
Forbids your steps to tread fresh heights of virtue.  
But should you heed the voice of flattery,  
Then will you have to rush from crime to crime,  
Support your harshness by new cruelties,  
And wade thro' ever-rising streams of blood.  
The prince's death will rouse the fiery zeal  
Of all his friends, impatient to take up  
His quarrel, that shall fresh supporters find  
To follow them when his avengers perish ;  
The flame you kindle shall be ne'er extinguish'd.  
Tho' fear'd by all the world, you must yourself

Fear all, and, trembling as you strike unceasing,  
Count ev'ry subject as an enemy.

Ah! does th' experience of your earliest years  
Cause you to hate your youthful innocence?  
Think you what happiness has mark'd their course?  
Good gods! How tranquilly they glided by!  
What joy to think, and say within yourself:  
"All at this moment bless me ev'rywhere,  
And love me; no one shudders at my name;  
No tearful eyes are turn'd to Heav'n for me,  
No looks of sullen hatred shun my presence,  
But all hearts fly to meet me as I pass!"  
Such thoughts once pleased you. O ye gods, what change!  
The vilest blood was precious in your sight:  
One day I well remember, when the Senate  
Press'd you to sign a criminal's death doom,  
You long opposed their just severity;  
It seem'd too cruel to your tender heart,  
And, troubled at the burden of a Crown,  
You said:—"I would I knew not how to write."  
No, be persuaded, or my death shall spare me  
The sight and sorrow of a blow like this:  
I cannot live, Sire, to survive your glory:  
If you are bent upon so black a deed,

*(throwing himself at NERO's feet)*

Lo! I am ready; strike, ere you begin,  
This heart that cannot to such crimes consent:  
Send for those cruel men who so mislead you,  
And let them try their faltering hand on me—  
But I can see my tears have touch'd my master,  
Your virtuous soul shrinks from their bloody counsels.  
Oh! lose no time, tell me the traitors' names  
Who dare to prompt you to such villanies;  
Summon your brother; in his arms forget—

NERO.

You know not what you ask.

BURRUS.

He hates you not;  
He is traduced, I know him innocent;

I'll answer for his loyalty, my liege.  
I with all speed will hasten this glad meeting.

NERO.

Bring him to my apartments. There await me.

*Scene 4.*

NERO, NARCISSUS.

NARCISSUS.

All is provided for so just a death ;  
I have the poison ready. Famed Locusta  
Has exercised for me her utmost skill :  
She kill'd a slave before my very eyes ;  
A dagger cannot make so quick an end  
As this new poison she has giv'n to me.

NERO.

Enough, Narcissus : for these pains I thank you,  
But do not wish you to extend them further.

NARCISSUS.

What ! Is your hatred for Britannicus  
So slack that you forbid—

NERO.

Yes, we are friends.

NARCISSUS.

Far be it from me to dissuade you, Sire.  
But he so lately found himself in prison,  
That this offence will rankle in his heart.  
No secrets are there time does not reveal ;  
He'll know my hand was to have offer'd him  
Poison prepared for him by your command.  
May Heav'n divert his mind from such a purpose,  
But he, perchance, will do the deed you dare not.

NERO.

They answer for his heart ; I'll conquer mine.

NARCISSUS.

And Junia's marriage, does that seal the bond ?  
Are you to make this sacrifice for him ?

NERO.

You take too much concern. Be't as it may,  
He is no longer enemy of mine.

NARCISSUS.

Your mother reckon'd upon this, my lord ;  
And she once more submits your will to hers.

NERO.

What mean you, sirrah ? Tell me what she says.

NARCISSUS.

She boasts of it, and publicly enough.

NERO.

Of what ?

NARCISSUS.

That she had but to see you, Sire,  
One moment, and to all this vehemence  
And anger modest silence would succeed ;  
That you would be the first to give assent  
To peace, rejoiced that she should deign to pardon  
What's past.

NERO.

Narcissus, tell me how to act.  
Glad would I be to punish her presumption ;  
And, if I had my wish, this foolish triumph  
Should soon be follow'd by regret eternal.  
But what will all the world say then of me ?  
Would'st have me follow in the steps of tyrants ?  
Shall Rome, all honourable titles cancell'd,

Leave me no other name than poisoner ?  
Such vengeance they would count a parricide.

## NARCISSUS.

Did you expect they 'ld always hold their tongues ?  
Is it for you to heed their idle words ?  
Shall your own wishes fade from your remembrance ?  
And will you dare to thwart none but yourself ?  
But you, my lord, know not what Romans are ;  
They keep a better bridle on their tongue.  
This caution is but weakness in a monarch :  
They'll think that they deserve it, if you fear them.  
They have been long accustom'd to the yoke,  
And lick the hand that rivets fast their fetters.  
You'll find them ever eager to content you :  
Tiberius wearied of such cringing subjects.  
Myself, invested with a borrow'd pow'r,  
Which, with my freedom, I received from Claudius,  
A hundred times, during my day of glory,  
Tried hard their patience, but it never fail'd.  
Fear you the odium of a cup of poison ?  
Destroy the brother, and desert the sister ;  
Rome on her altars will not spare the victims,  
Nor fail to find them guilty, were they pure  
From all offence ; their birthdays you will see  
Rank'd among luckless anniversaries.

## NERO.

I tell you once again, I cannot do it.  
I've promised Burrus, being forced to yield :  
Nor do I wish to break my word, and give  
His virtue arms that he may use against me.  
My courage fell before his arguments,  
Nor could I listen calmly as he spoke.

## NARCISSUS.

Believe me, Burrus thinks not as he speaks,  
His virtue shrewdly backs his interest,  
Or rather they all work with one intent :  
This stroke, they see, would shatter all their pow'r ;

You would be free, my lord, and at your feet  
Your masters then would bow their heads like us.  
What! Know you not all that they dare to say?  
“Nero, forsooth, was never born to rule.  
His words and deeds are such as we prescribe;  
Burrus directs his heart, and Seneca  
His mind. The sole ambition that he knows  
Is to be skilful in the chariot race,  
To gain the prize in meanest competitions.  
To show himself in public to the Romans,  
To let his voice be heard upon the stage,  
And win their admiration with his songs,  
While ever and anon his soldiers force  
The loud applause that greets each fresh performance.”  
Ah! will you not compel them to be silent?

NERO.

Narcissus, let's go see what we should do.

## ACT V.

### *Scene 1.*

BRITANNICUS, JUNIA.

BRITANNICUS.

Yes, Junia; Nero waits me in his hall,  
However strange it seems, to make me welcome.  
There all the youth at Court have been invited,  
And there 'mid festal pomp and mirth he wills  
Our mutual oaths should in their sight be seal'd,  
And love revived with brotherly embraces.  
His passion for yourself, source of our hatred,  
He quenches, and makes you over his fate  
Sole arbitress. Tho' banish'd from the rank  
My fathers held, tho' in their spoils he decks him  
Before my eyes, yet, ceasing to oppose  
Our love, he yields me the delight of pleasing

You, and my heart in secret pardons him,  
And gives up all the rest with small regret.  
No longer shall I live apart from you !  
This moment I can see without alarm  
Those eyes which neither grief nor terror moved,  
Which have for me refused th' imperial throne !  
But what new fear, dear lady, thus constrains  
Your hearts' participation in my joy ?  
How is it, while you hear me, your sad eyes  
Cast lingering looks towards the sky above us ?  
What is it that you dread ?

JUNIA.

I scarcely know :

But I'm afraid.

BRITANNICUS.

You love me ?

JUNIA.

Can you ask it ?

BRITANNICUS.

Nero no longer mars our happiness.

JUNIA.

But can you guarantee me his good faith ?

BRITANNICUS.

What ! you suspect him of a secret hatred ?

JUNIA.

Just now did Nero love me, swore to slay you ;  
Me he avoids, seeks you ; can change so great  
Be but a moment's work ?

BRITANNICUS.

A master-stroke

Of Agrippina's in this work I see :  
She thought my death would bring her ruin with it,



Thanks to the foresight of her jealous spirit,  
Our bitterest enemies have fought for us.  
My trust is in the passions she display'd,  
In Burrus, in the Emperor himself;  
I trust, like me, incapable of treason,  
He hates with open heart, or hates no longer.

JUNIA.

Nay, judge not, Sir, his feelings by your own;  
The course you follow is not that of Nero;  
His Court and him I've known but for a day,  
But here, alas, if I dare own the truth,  
How different is their speech from what they think  
How little do the heart and tongue agree!  
How lightly here are promises belied!  
How strange are all their ways to you and me!

BRITANNICUS.

But, be their friendship true or false, if you  
Fear Nero, is he without fear himself?  
No, no; he will not by so base a crime  
Dare to arouse the people and the senate  
Against himself. He own'd his latest wrong;  
He show'd remorse even before Narcissus.  
Ah! my dear princess, had he told you how—

JUNIA.

But are you sure Narcissus is no traitor?

BRITANNICUS.

Why would you have me doubt him?

JUNIA.

Nay, I know no

But 'tis your life that is at stake, my prince,  
And I read treachery in every eye;  
Nero I fear, and fear the dark misfortunes  
That dog my steps. Prescient, against my will,  
Of woe, with fond regret I see you leave me.  
Ah! if this peace, wherewith you feed your hopes,

Should hide some secret snare against your life;  
If Nero, by our mutual love provoked,  
Has chosen night's deep shadows to conceal  
His vengeance, and makes ready, while I see you,  
To strike; if I should ne'er behold you more!  
My prince!

BRITANNICUS.

Dear Junia! Do I see you weep?  
Are my concerns of such account to you?  
To-day, when Nero, swelling in his pride,  
Thought to bewitch your eyes with royal splendour,  
Here, where all shun me and pay court to him,  
Can you prefer my woes to all his pomp?  
On this same day, and in his very palace,  
Refuse a throne, and weep, my love, for me?  
But dry those precious tears; soon my return  
Will dissipate alarms. Longer delay  
May wake suspicions. Fare you well. I go,  
My heart is full of tender thoughts of you;  
Amidst the mirth of young eyes that are blind  
To what I see, on you I'll fondly gaze,  
And hold sweet converse.

JUNIA.

Prince—

BRITANNICUS.

They wait my coming,  
And I must go.

JUNIA.

At least stay till you're sent for.

*Scene 2.*

BRITANNICUS, AGRIPPINA, JUNIA.

AGRIPPINA.

Why tarry, Prince? Go quickly; Nero sits  
Impatiently complaining of your absence.  
The joy of all the guests, still incomplete,  
Waits to burst forth till you embrace each other.  
Let not so flattering a wish grow cool:  
Depart. And we will find Octavia, Madam.

BRITANNICUS.

Go, my fair Junia; with your mind at ease,  
Hasten, and greet her warmly; she expects you.  
As soon as I can do so, I will join you,  
And give you thanks, Madam, for all your kindness.

*Scene 3.*

AGRIPPINA, JUNIA.

AGRIPPINA.

Madam, if I mistake not, you have shed  
Some parting tears, with which your eyes are dim.  
Tell me what cloud has troubled your calm sky?  
Doubt you the peace my pains have now secured?

JUNIA.

After so many griefs this day has cost me,  
I cannot still my agitated heart.  
Scarce can I yet believe this miracle:  
And, should I fear your goodness may be thwarted,  
Forgive me, for I know the Court is fickle,  
And some alarm always consorts with love.

## AGRIPPINA.

I've said enough. The aspect of affairs  
Is alter'd, and my cares leave you no ground  
To doubt it. I will answer for this peace ;  
Nero has sworn to me with surest pledges.  
I would that you had witness'd the endearments  
With which he seal'd anew his solemn promise !  
With what affection he just now detain'd me,  
And kept his arms around me ere we parted !  
His ready kindness, written on his features,  
At first to lighter matters condescended ;  
With filial frankness, all his pride forgetting,  
Into his mother's heart pour'd forth his feelings :  
But soon resuming a severer manner,  
As of an emperor who consults his mother,  
Without reserve he trusted me with secrets  
Whereon the fortune of mankind depends.  
No, I must here confess it to his honour  
He harbours now no taint of dark resentment ;  
Our enemies alone warp'd his good nature,  
And gain'd his ear to bias him against us.  
But in its turn their influence is waning ;  
Rome soon shall recognize my pow'r once more,  
And gladly hails the end of my disfavour.  
Meanwhile we must not tarry here till night,  
But with Octavia close this happy day  
I deem'd so fatal.

But what strikes mine ears ?  
Uproar and tumult ! What can they be doing ?

## JUNIA

O gracious Heaven, save Britannicus !

*Scene 4.*

AGRIPPINA, JUNIA, BURRUS.

AGRIPPINA.

Whither away so fast? Stop, Burrus, tell me—

BURRUS.

Madam, 'tis done, Britannicus is dying.

JUNIA.

Alas! my prince!

AGRIPPINA.

Dying?

BURRUS.

Or rather, Madam,

Already dead.

JUNIA.

Pardon this agony.

I go to succour, or to follow him.

*Scene 5.*

AGRIPPINA, BURRUS.

AGRIPPINA.

O Burrus, what a crime!

BURRUS.

I'll not survive it.

I needs must quit the Emperor and his Court.

AGRIPPINA.

What! Quail'd he not to shed his brother's blood?

## BURREUS.

More secretly he compass'd his design.  
Scarce did the Emperor see his brother come,  
When from his knees he raised him, and embraced him,  
And, while all stood in silence, seized a cup :  
"To crown this day," said he, "with better welcome,  
I pour the first drops forth as my libation ;  
Ye gods, to whom I thus appeal, be present  
To favour now our reconciliation."  
By the same oaths the young prince binds himself.  
The cup, still in his hand, is by Narcissus  
Refill'd : but, as he touch'd it with his lips,  
No sword-thrust ever caused effect so potent ;  
His eyes grew dim, their vital fire had vanish'd,  
Lifeless and cold upon his couch he fell.  
Think how this blow struck every trembling heart :  
Half of the guests with cries of fear rushed out :  
But those whose knowledge of the Court was longer  
Conform'd their countenance to Cæsar's looks,  
Which show'd no sign of wonder, as he lay  
Still on his couch :—"This malady," said he,  
"Of which you fear the violence, has oftentimes  
Attack'd his childhood, and is free from danger."  
Narcissus tried in vain to seem concern'd,  
His treacherous joy betray'd itself too well.  
Let Nero, if he will, punish my boldness,  
I, passing thro' the crowd, left his vile Court ;  
And, overwhelm'd with grief at this foul murder,  
Mourn for the prince, for Cæsar, and for Rome.

## AGRIPPINA.

He comes. Now you shall see if I inspired him.

*Scene 6.*

NERO, AGRIPPINA, BURRUS, NARCISSUS.

NERO (*seeing AGRIPPINA*).

Great gods!

AGRIPPINA.

Stop, Nero; I must speak to you  
A word or two: Britannicus is dead,  
I know the hand that murder'd him.

NERO.

Who, Madam?

AGRIPPINA.

You.

NERO.

I? See how suspicion works upon you!  
No evil happens but you hold me guilty;  
And, if one chose to heed your reckless words,  
'Twas I who cut the life of Claudius short.  
You loved his son, his death may turn your brain;  
But for the strokes of fate I cannot answer.

AGRIPPINA.

No, no; Britannicus has died of poison;  
Narcissus did the deed, at your command.

NERO.

Madam!—Who dares to tell you it was so?

NARCISSUS.

Does this suspicion wrong you, Sire, so much?  
Madam, Britannicus had secret projects  
Which, carried out, would with good cause have grieved  
you;  
His aim was higher than a match with Junia;  
You would have suffer'd deeply for your kindness,

Much he deceived you, meaning, soon or late,  
To take full vengeance for his cherish'd wrongs.  
If fate has help'd you in your own despite,  
Or Cæsar, with his knowledge of the plots  
Against your life, trusted my faithful service,  
Leave tears, my lady, to your enemies ;  
And let them number this calamity  
With those they deem their worst: but you—

## AGRIPPINA.

Go on :

Such ministers will win a glorious name  
For Nero. You have gone too far already  
Now to draw back. First with your brother's blood  
Beginning, I foresee your hand will strike  
Your mother next ; for in your secret heart  
You hate me, and would free you from the yoke  
Of gratitude. But I will make my death  
Useless, nor think that, dying, I will leave you  
In peace ; this light of day to which I gave you,  
This city, always, ev'rywhere, will show me  
Before your eyes ; Remorse, like furies, haunt you.  
By fresh atrocities you'll think to calm them,  
And madness, rising like a swollen stream,  
Shall brand your life with bloodshed dire and frequent.  
But Heav'n at last, I hope, loathing your crimes,  
Will add another victim to the heap,  
And, after wallowing in their blood and mine,  
That you will be compell'd to shed your own ;  
And that posterity shall hold your name  
More odious than the cruellest of tyrants.  
This my heart tells me is your destiny.  
Farewell. Depart.

## NERO.

Narcissus, follow me.



*Scene 7.*

AGRIPPINA, BURRUS.

AGRIPPINA.

Heav'ns ! How unjust have my suspicions been,  
Condemning you, and heark'ning to Narcissus !  
Saw you, good Burrus, what a glance of fury  
Nero left with me as his valediction ?  
The die is cast, nothing will stop him now ;  
The blow foretold me is about to fall :  
And he will overwhelm you in your turn.

BURRUS.

Ah ! As for me I've lived a day too long.  
Would Heav'n his cruelty had been so kind  
As to have tried its 'prentice hand on me !  
Then should I have been spared the certain prospect  
Of Rome's impending ruin, which this crime  
Reveals. It is not that the deed alone  
Wakes my despair, since jealousy might prompt  
The fratricide ; but, to be candid, Madam,  
'Twas Nero's coolness as he saw him die,  
The look of unconcern already fix'd  
That marks the tyrant long inured to crime.  
Let him complete his work, and put to death  
A troublesome adviser, who can bear him  
No longer. Far from wishing to escape  
The quickest doom shall be to me most welcome.

*Scene 8.*

AGRIPPINA, BURRUS, ALBINA.

ALBINA.

Ah, Madam ! run and save the Emperor :  
Go, Burrus, go ; his madness masters him,  
Parted for ever from all hope of Junia.

I.

Y

## AGRIPPINA.

What! Has the princess then ended her life?

## ALBINA.

To overwhelm him with eternal sorrow,  
Tho' yet alive, Junia is dead for him.  
You know how hurriedly she left this spot,  
Feigning that she would visit sad Octavia.  
But soon she turn'd aside, and took her way  
Where I could follow her, as on she sped.  
She pass'd distracted thro' the palace gates;  
But, when she saw the statue of Augustus,  
She with her tears bedew'd his marble feet,  
Clinging around them closely with her arms:  
"Prince, by these knees," said she, "which I embrace,  
Protect me now, last of thy family;  
Rome has just witness'd, slaughter'd in thy palace,  
The only one of thy descendants left  
Who might have been like thee. They would have had me  
Prove false to him. To keep my faith unsullied,  
I here devote me to the immortal gods,  
Whose altars, through thy virtue, thou dost share."  
Meanwhile the people, wondering at the sight,  
From all directions fly, and throng around her,  
Pitying her sorrow, melted at her tears,  
And with one voice they promise to defend her.  
They lead her to the temple, where so long  
Our virgins, vow'd to serve at Vesta's shrine,  
Keep faithful watch over the precious fire  
That burns for ever there. Cæsar looks on,  
Nor dares to interfere as they depart.  
Embolden'd by the wish to please his master,  
Narcissus lays a sacrilegious hand  
On Junia, and, without alarming her,  
Tries to detain her. But a thousand blows  
Punish his rashness, and the damsel's robes  
Are sprinkled with his blood. In dumb surprise  
The Emperor leaves him in their hand, and goes  
Back to his palace, and his sullen silence  
Forbids approach; only the name of Junia

Escapes his lips. With vague uncertain steps  
He walks, with downcast and bewilder'd eyes ;  
And much I fear that, night and solitude  
Combining to embitter his despair,  
If you should longer fail to bring him succour,  
His grief may hurry him to self-destruction.  
Time presses : run ! Or, in a fit of passion,  
He'll take his life.

AGRIPPINA.

'Tis justly forfeited !

But Burrus, let us see how far his transports  
Are like to go, whether remorse will change him,  
And he henceforth will list to better counsel.

BURRUS.

I would to Heav'n this crime might be his last !

324

(400-403) 404

**BERENICE.**



## INTRODUCTION TO BERENICE.

UNKNOWN to each other both Corneille and Racine had been requested by Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, the daughter of our Charles I., to write a tragedy on the parting of Titus and Berenice, and both poets fell in with the suggestion. It is said that she had a personal motive in doing so, inasmuch as tender passages had occurred between herself and Louis XIV. Though a finer tragedy than Corneille's "Tite et Bérénice," Racine's play is, taken as a whole, decidedly tedious; and the criticism which was pronounced upon it by a candid friend, in the words of a well-known song, is hardly too severe:—

"Marion pleure, Marion crië,  
Marion veut qu'on la marie."

which may be rendered—

"Why does Mary cry so sadly?  
Mary wants a husband badly."

The first performance seems to have taken place in 1670, or early in the following year.

## CHARACTERS.

*TITUS, emperor of Rome.*

*BERENICE, queen of Palestine.*

*ANTIOCHUS, king of Commagene.*

*PAULINUS, friend of Titus.*

*ARSACES, friend of Antiochus.*

*PHENICE, friend of Berenice.*

*RUTILUS, a Roman.*

*Attendants of Titus.*

---

The scene is laid at Rome, in a chamber between the apartments of Titus and those of Berenice.



## BERENICE.

## ACT I.

*Scene 1.*

ANTIOCHUS, ARSACES.

ANTIOCHUS.

Let us stay here a moment ! All this pomp  
 Is a new sight to you, my Arsaces.  
 This chamber so superb, and so secluded,  
 Is oftentimes privy to the Emperor's secrets :  
 Hither he sometimes from the Court retires,  
 To pour his passion forth into the ears  
 Of Berenice. Thro' this door he passes  
 From his apartments ; that one leads to hers.  
 Go, tell her I regret to trouble her,  
 But must entreat a secret interview.

ARSACES.

To trouble her, my lord ! And you her friend,  
 So true and generous in your care for her !  
 Her lover once, Antiochus, whom all  
 The East holds great among her greatest monarchs !  
 What ! Tho' in hope she shares the throne with Titus,  
 Is she so far removed in rank from you ?

ANTIOCHUS.

Go, nor concern yourself with other matters,  
 See if I soon may speak with her in private.

*Scene 2.*

## ANTIOCHUS.

Antiochus, art thou the same as ever ?  
Canst say to her, "I love thee," without trembling ?  
I quake already, and my throbbing heart  
Dreads now as much as it desired this moment.  
Has not fair Berenice slain my hopes,  
And did she not enjoin eternal silence ?  
Five years have they been dead ; and, till this day,  
My passion has assumed the mask of friendship.  
Can I expect the destined bride of Titus  
To hear me better than in Palestine ?  
He weds her. Have I then until this hour  
Delay'd to come and own me still her lover ?  
What fruit will follow from a rash confession ?  
Since part we must, let's part without displeasure.  
I will withdraw unseen, and from her sight  
Go, to forget her, or perchance to die.  
What ! suffer torments that she knows not of  
For ever, and for ever feed on tears !  
Fear to offend her now when losing her !  
And why, fair queen, should I incur thine anger ?  
Come I to ask you to resign the throne  
Of empire, and to love me ? Nay, I come  
Only to say that, flatter'd for so long  
By hope that obstacles might cross my rival,  
To-day I find he can do all, and Hymen  
Has lit his torch. Vain all my constancy !  
After five years of love and wasted hopes,  
I leave thee, faithful still, tho' hope be dead,  
Can that displease her ? Nay she needs must pity ;  
In any case I can hold out no longer.  
And wherefore should a hopeless lover fear,  
Who is resolved to see her nevermore ?

*Scene 3.*

ANTIOCHUS, ARSACES.

ANTIOCHUS.

Have we admittance?

ARSACES.

I have seen the Queen ;  
But hard it was to struggle thro' the crowd  
That surged around of ever fresh adorers,  
Attracted by the news of coming greatness.  
Titus, eight days in strict seclusion spent,  
Ceases at length to mourn his father's loss,  
And gives himself once more to amorous cares ;  
And, may I trust the rumours of the Court,  
Perhaps ere nightfall happy Berenice  
Shall change the name of Queen for that of Empress.

ANTIOCHUS.

Alas !

ARSACES.

Can this report disturb my lord?

ANTIOCHUS.

So then I cannot speak with her alone?

ARSACES.

Sire, you shall see her : I have told the Queen  
You wish to have a secret interview,  
And with a look she deign'd to grant assent,  
Willing to lend herself to your entreaty :  
Doubtless she waits a favourable moment  
T' escape from troublesome congratulations.

ANTIOCHUS.

'Tis well. But has my Arsaces neglected  
None of the weighty matters he was charged with?

ARSACES.

You know, my lord, my prompt obedience.  
Ships have been fitted out at Ostia,  
Ready to quit the port at any moment,  
And stay but for your orders. But I know not  
Whom you are sending back to Commagene.

ANTIOCHUS.

When I have seen her, then departure follows.

ARSACES.

Who must depart?

ANTIOCHUS.

Myself.

ARSACES.

You?

ANTIOCHUS.

When I leave  
This palace, I leave Rome; and that for ever.

ARSACES.

Your words surprise me, and with justice, Sire.  
After Queen Berenice for so long  
Has forced you to forsake your throne and country,  
Detaining you for three whole years at Rome;  
And when this queen, her victory achieved,  
Expects your presence at her royal nuptials,  
When amorous Titus, giving her his hand,  
Surrounds her with a glory which reflects  
Its light on you—

ANTIOCHUS.

Let her enjoy her fortune!  
We've talk'd enough. Pray, leave me, Arsaces.

## ARSACES.

I understand you, Sire. These dignities  
Have made the Queen ungrateful for your kindness ;  
Friendship betray'd brings hatred in its train.

## ANTIOCHUS.

No, Arsaces, I never held her dearer.

## ARSACES.

Has then the Emperor, dazzled with new splendour,  
Ventured to slight you ? Does his waning favour  
Warn you to take your flight from him and Rome ?

## ANTIOCHUS.

Titus is constant as a friend can be ;  
I should do wrong to blame him.

## ARSACES.

Why depart, then ?

Some fancy makes you your own enemy.  
Heav'n places on the throne a prince who loves you,  
Who erst was witness of your valiant prowess,  
When in his steps you follow'd death and glory ;  
Who, aided by your valour, in the end  
Reduced beneath his yoke the rebel Jews.  
With mingled pride and pain he well remembers  
The day that closed the long and doubtful siege.  
The enemy upon their triple rampart  
Watch'd at their ease our ineffectual efforts,  
And all in vain we plied the battering ram.  
You, you alone, bearing a ladder, brought  
Death and destruction, as you scaled their walls.  
That day had well nigh proved your last, and Titus  
Embraced you, lying wounded in my arms,  
While Rome's victorious legions wept your fall.  
And now the time is come for you to reap  
The fruit of all the blood they saw you shed.  
If, eager to behold your realm again,  
You weary of a life without a sceptre,

Can you not wait at least till, honour laden  
From Caesar's triumph, glad Euphrates greet you  
With such additions to your royal title  
As Rome bestows in token of her friendship?  
Can nought prevail to change your purpose, Sire?  
You answer nothing!

ANTIOCHUS.

What wouldst have me say?  
I wait to have a word with Berenice.

ARSACES.

And then, my lord?

ANTIOCHUS.

Hers will decide my fate.

ARSACES.

How, Sire?

ANTIOCHUS.

I wait to learn from her own lips  
The truth or falsehood of the voice of rumour  
That seats her on th' imperial throne with Titus.  
If she is pledged to wed him, I go hence.

ARSACES.

And why so fatal in your eyes, this marriage?

ANTIOCHUS.

The rest I'll tell you after we are gone.

ARSACES.

In what perplexity your words involve me!

ANTIOCHUS.

She comes. Farewell. Do all that I have said.

*Scene 4.*

BERENICE, ANTIOCHUS, PHENICE.

BERENICE.

At last from these oppressive gratulations  
I steal away, from friends made mine by fortune;  
Escaping from their vain and tedious homage,  
To find a friend whose words come from his heart.  
I'll not deny it, that my just impatience  
Blamed you for some degree of negligence.  
"Why does Antiochus," said I, "whose care  
For me has had for witness Rome and Asia,  
Constant and true, whatever cross'd my path,  
In close attendance on my varied fortunes;  
Why, when to-day Heav'n seems to promise me  
An honour that I fain would share with him,  
Hides he himself, and leaves me to the mercy  
Of stranger crowds?"

ANTIOCHUS.

'Tis true then, Madam, is it?  
Am I to understand from what you say  
That your long wooing is to end in marriage?

BERENICE.

I will confide to you my late alarms.  
The last few days not without tears I've spent;  
The mourning Titus on his Court imposed  
Had held his love suspended e'en in secret;  
No more for me that ardour he display'd  
When by my eyes entranced the livelong day  
He sat, and sigh'd, and could not speak for tears;  
He bade me for a while a sad farewell.  
Think how I must have grieved, whose fervent passion  
Adores him for himself alone, as oftentimes  
To you I've own'd; who, were his state as mean  
As 'tis exalted, would have chosen him  
But for his virtues.

ANTIOCHUS.

Has he now resumed  
His amorous suit ?

BERENICE.

You witness'd how last night  
The senate, seconding his pious cares,  
Enroll'd his father as a deity.  
His filial duty, satisfied thereby,  
Has given place to love and care for me.  
E'en at this moment, tho' he told me not  
Of his intention, his command has gather'd  
The senate, that the bounds of Palestine  
May beyond Syria and Arabia reach ;  
And if I may believe his friends' report  
And his own promise sworn a thousand times,  
He will crown Berenice Queen of all,  
Adding to other titles that of Empress.  
Hither he comes himself for my assurance.

ANTIOCHUS.

And I am come to bid farewell for ever.

BERENICE.

Farewell for ever ! What is this you say ?  
Prince, you look pale, and trouble dims your eye !

ANTIOCHUS.

Yes, I must leave you.

BERENICE.

What ! may I not know  
The reason—

ANTIOCHUS (*aside*).

Without seeing her again  
'Twere better to have gone.



BERENICE.

What fear you? speak :  
Why keep me in suspense? What mystery  
Surrounds this parting?

ANTIOCHUS.

'Tis to your command  
I bow, remember, as you hear me now  
For the last time. If from your present greatness  
Your memory recalls your birthplace, Madam,  
You cannot have forgotten that my heart  
There felt love's arrows first from your sweet eyes :  
Agrippa gave his sanction to my passion,  
And, as your brother, spoke on my behalf ;  
Nor seem'd you angry at the suit so urged.  
But to my loss came Titus, saw, and won  
Your admiration dazzled by a hero  
Who carried in his hands the wrath of Rome.  
Judæa quail'd before him, and I fell  
The earliest victim of his vanquish'd foes.  
Soon did your lips, making my fate more bitter,  
Bid mine be silent. Long did I dispute  
That cruel sentence, with my eyes I spoke,  
Follow'd you everywhere with sighs and tears.  
At last your rigour turn'd the trembling scale,  
I must conceal my passion, or be banish'd.  
You made me swear obedience to that compact :  
But I confess, e'en at that very moment,  
When you extorted promise so unfair,  
I swore that I would never cease to love you.

BERENICE.

Alas, what words are these?

ANTIOCHUS.

Five years have I  
Quell'd mine own heart, and will be silent still.  
I follow'd my victorious rival's arms,  
And hoped, since tears were vain, that I might shed

My blood; or that my name, by many a feat  
Renown'd, might reach your ears, deaf to my voice.  
Heav'n seem'd disposed to end my misery,  
You mourn'd my death, but a worse fate was mine,  
And, disappointed, I survived the danger.  
The Emperor's valour more than match'd my rage;  
His merit I must own with true esteem.  
Tho' near in prospect gleam'd th' imperial sceptre,  
The darling of the universe, and loved  
By you, he seem'd the mark for every blow;  
Whilst hopeless, scorn'd, and weary of his life,  
His hapless rival follow'd where he led.  
I see your heart echoes my praise of him  
In secret, and, attentive to my tale  
Of woe, you hear me now with less regret,  
For Titus' sake forgiving all the rest.

At last the long and cruel siege was o'er,  
He tamed the rebels left by feuds intestine,  
By fire and famine, bleeding, sick, and pale,  
And laid their ramparts low 'neath heaps of ruins.  
Rome saw you with the conqueror arrive.  
How in my desert home I pined and languish'd!  
Long stay'd I roaming about Cæsarea,  
Those charming gardens where I learn'd to love you,  
And made my quest for you thro' your dominions  
Sad at your absence, sought to trace your steps,  
And wept my failure; till in mere despair,  
Master'd by grief, I turn'd tow'rds Italy;  
Where Fate reserved for me her latest stroke.  
Titus, embracing me, brought me to you;  
A veil of friendship so deceived you both  
That you reveal'd your love to me who loved you.  
But still some lingering hope soothed my displeasure,  
Rome and Vespasian frown'd upon your sighs,  
For all his conquests Titus might be foil'd.

The sire is dead, and now the son is master.  
Why fled I not at once? Some days I wish'd  
Wherein to watch the progress of affairs.  
My cup is full of sorrow, yours of joy.  
You, without me, will have enough to witness  
Your happiness with glad congratulations.

I, who could only add ill-omen'd tears,  
Too constant victim of a fruitless love,  
Relieved to tell this story of my woes,  
Stain'd by no wild revenge, to her who caused them,  
Depart, altho' I love you more than ever.

## BERENICE.

I would not have believed that on this day  
Which is to join my destiny with Cæsar's,  
I could have suffer'd mortal, unrebuked,  
To tell me to my face he is my lover.  
But friendship kept me silent ; for its sake  
I pardon language that might well offend me,  
Nor check'd the torrent of unjust upbraiding ;  
Yet more, I grieve to hear that we must part.  
Heav'n knows that in the midst of all my honours  
I yearn'd for one thing more, that you might witness  
My joy ; like all the world I held your virtues  
Esteem'd ; my Titus met your admiration  
With warm regard. And many a time I joy'd  
As if with Titus when I talk'd with you.

## ANTIOCHUS.

'Tis this that wings my flight. I shun, too late,  
Converse wherein you give no thought to me.  
I fly from Titus, from a name that tortures  
Each moment that your cruel lips repeat it.  
Shall I say more ? I cannot bear those eyes  
Whose absent gaze seems fix'd upon another.  
Farewell. Your image in my heart abides ;  
I go to wait for death, still loving you.  
But fear not that my passion so deluded  
Will make the world resound with my misfortunes :  
The tidings of a death that I desire  
Alone will tell you that I lived so long.  
Farewell.

*Scene 5.*

BERENICE, PHENICE.

PHENICE.

Ah, how I pity him ! Such faith  
Deserved a happier lot. Madam, do you  
Not pity him ?

BERENICE.

This sudden parting leaves me  
(I own it, my Phœnice) secret sorrow.

PHENICE.

I would have kept him back.

BERENICE.

I keep him back !  
Nay, I should rather force me to forget him.  
Would'st have me, then, encourage a mad passion ?

PHENICE.

Not yet has Titus all his heart unbosomed.  
With eyes of jealousy Rome sees you, Madam ;  
I dread for you the rigour of her laws,  
They count a foreign marriage a disgrace :  
All monarchs Rome detests, and Berenice  
Is one.

BERENICE.

The time is gone when I could tremble.  
The Emperor loves me, and his word has pow'r  
Unlimited. He'll see the senate bring me  
Their homage, and the people crown his statues  
With garlands.

Have you seen this night's rare splendour ?  
Are not your eyes fill'd with its dazzling glory ?  
That funeral pyre, the darkness lost in light  
Of blazing torches, armies with their eagles,

Long lines of lictors, consuls, senators,  
A crowd of Kings, and all with glory borrow'd  
From Titus; gold and purple which enhanced  
His majesty, and bays that crown'd the victor;  
All eyes of visitors from every land  
Turning their eager gaze on him alone;  
That noble carriage, and that air benign,—  
Good gods! with what affection and respect  
All hearts assured him of their loyalty!  
Could any then behold him and not think,  
As I did, that, however lowly born,  
The world would still have own'd him as its master?

But whither does my fond remembrance wander?  
All Rome, Phœnice, at this very moment  
Offers her vows for Titus, and with smoke  
Of sacrifice inaugurates his reign.  
Why should we linger? Let us add our pray'rs  
For his success to Heav'n that watches o'er him.  
Then straightway, without waiting to be summon'd,  
I'll seek him, and in loving colloquy  
Say all that warm affection, long repress'd,  
Inspires in hearts contented with each other.

## ACT II.

*Scene 1.*

TITUS, PAULINUS, ATTENDANTS.

TITUS.

Has Commagene's monarch been inform'd  
That I desire to see him?

PAULINUS.

To the Queen  
I went, and found the Prince had been with her,  
But he was gone or ever I arrived.  
I have left word to let him know your wishes.

TITUS.

'Tis well. And what does she, Queen Berenice ?

PAULINUS.

The Queen this moment, grateful for your goodness,  
Loads Heav'n with pray'rs for your prosperity.  
She is gone forth, my lord.

TITUS.

Too kind a Princess !

Alas !

PAULINUS.

Why breathe for her that sigh of sorrow ?  
When well nigh all the East will bow before her,  
Needs she your pity ?

TITUS.

Let us talk in private.

*Scene 2.*

TITUS, PAULINUS.

TITUS.

Rome, still uncertain of my purpose, waits  
To learn the future fortune of the Queen ;  
The secrets of her heart and mine, Paulinus,  
Are now become the theme of every tongue.  
'Tis time that I should make my meaning plain,  
What says the public voice of her and me ?  
Tell me, what hear you ?

PAULINUS.

By all lips, my liege,  
I hear your virtues and her beauty praised.

TITUS.

What say they of the sighs I breathe for her?  
What end expect they of a love so faithful?

PAULINUS.

Nought balks your pow'r ; love on, or quench this passion,  
The Court will be subservient to your wishes.

TITUS.

Ah yes, I know the Court is insincere,  
Too ready always to content its masters,  
Approving e'en a Nero's horrid crimes ;  
I've seen them on their knees adore his madness.  
I will not take for judge a servile Court,  
I'll play my part upon a nobler stage ;  
And, without giving ear to Flattery's voice,  
I wish to hear the heart of Rome thro' you,  
As you have promised. Fear and reverence  
Close me the door to murmurs and complaint :  
For better eyes and ears, my dear Paulinus,  
To you I make appeal, and borrow yours :  
'Tis this return I ask for private friendship,  
That what my people feel you should express,  
That thro' the mists of flattery the truth  
Should reach me, thanks to your sincerity.  
Speak, then. For what must Berenice look ?  
Will Rome to her show harshness or indulgence ?  
Am I to think that she would be offended  
Were Queen so fair to grace th' imperial throne ?

PAULINUS.

Doubt not, my lord, be't reason or caprice,  
Rome will be loath to have her for an Empress.  
They know her charms, and own that hand so fair  
May seem to you worthy to wield your sceptre ;  
No Roman dame, say they, has heart more noble ;  
She has a thousand virtues, but, my lord,  
She is a Queen. Rome, by a changeless law  
Admits no foreign blood with hers to mingle,

Nor will she recognize the lawless issue  
Of unions which our customs have forbidden.  
Rome, too, you know, when banishing her Kings,  
Condemn'd that name, so sacred hitherto,  
To the black stigma of eternal hatred ;  
And, tho' she stoops submissive to her Cæsars,  
That hatred, the last relic of her pride,  
Survives in hearts whence freedom has departed.  
Julius, whose martial glory first subdued her,  
And drown'd the voice of law 'mid din of arms,  
Smitten with Cleopatra's beauty, fear'd  
To wed her, and in Egypt left her lonely  
To mourn his absence. Antony, whose love  
Made her his idol, in her lap forgot  
Country and fame, yet dared not call her wife :  
Rome track'd the traitor to his charmer's knees,  
Nor let her vengeful fury be disarm'd  
Till she had overwhelm'd the amorous pair.  
Since then, my lord, Caligula and Nero,  
Monsters whose very name I blush to mention,  
Whose outward aspect only show'd them human,  
Who trampled under foot all other laws,  
Fear'd this one only, and refrain'd from lighting  
Before our eyes a hymeneal torch  
Hateful to Rome. You bade me speak with frankness.  
We've seen the brother of the freedman Pallas,  
Felix, whose back still bears the brand of Claudius,  
Become the husband of two foreign Queens,  
And, if I needs must tell unvarnish'd truth,  
Both Queens were of the blood of Berenice.  
Think you that Rome without offence could see  
Partner of Cæsar's bed this Eastern princess,  
Whose countrymen beheld one of our slaves  
Leave chains and fetters for their Queens' caresses  
Thus public feeling views your present passion ;  
Nor am I sure that, ere this sun has set,  
The senate will not, in the name of Rome,  
Repeat to you what I have dared to say,  
And the whole city, falling at your feet,  
Add their entreaties for a choice more worthy  
Of you and them. Weigh well what you will answer.



TITUS.

Ah! What a love they wish me to renounce!

PAULINUS.

That love is ardent, I must e'en confess it.

TITUS.

Stronger a thousand times than you can think.  
It has become to me a needful pleasure  
To see her every day, and win her favour.  
Yet more, (no secrets have I with Paulinus,)  
How oft has Heav'n received my warmest thanks  
For her, that she embraced my father's side  
In Edom, and beneath his banners ranged  
The armies of the East, and, all mankind  
Rousing, entrusted to his peaceful sway  
Rome, drunk with blood! I wish'd my father's throne,  
E'en I, Paulinus, who to save his life  
Would willingly have died, had Fate consented  
To lengthen out the thread of his existence:  
And all in hopes, (how ill a lover knows  
What he desires!) to share that throne with her,  
Her love and loyalty to recognize,  
And lay my heart with all the world before her.  
In spite of all my love and all her beauty,  
After so many oaths, so many tears,  
Now when I have the pow'r to crown such charms,  
Now when my heart adores her more than ever,  
And can, united to her own in marriage,  
Pay in one day the vows of five long years,  
I am about—Ye gods, how shall I say it?

PAULINUS.

What, Sire?

TITUS.

To part from her for evermore.  
This moment only seals my heart's surrender:  
If I desired to hear your frank avowal,  
'Twas only that your zeal might aid in secret

Th' extinction of a love with anguish silenced.  
Long has fair Berenice held the balance  
Suspended, and if glory outweighs passion,  
Believe me it has been a desp'rate conflict,  
From which my heart will bleed for many a day.  
Calm was life's ocean when love's bark I launch'd,  
The sceptre of the world by other hands  
Was sway'd. Consulting no one but myself,  
Free felt I to indulge each amorous sigh ;  
But scarce had Heav'n recall'd my father's spirit,  
And I, with sad farewell, had closed his eyes,  
When I awoke from that fools' paradise.  
I felt the burden that was laid upon me,  
I knew that soon, instead of soft indulgence,  
I should be call'd on to renounce myself,  
And that Heav'n's choice, thwarting the course of love,  
Would make the world henceforth engross my care.  
To-day Rome watches my new line of conduct ;  
What shame for me, for her what evil omen,  
If at my first step all her claims I spurn'd,  
And based my happiness upon the ruin  
Of ancient laws ! Bent on this sacrifice,  
I wish'd to break the blow to Berenice :  
But where can I begin ? These last eight days,  
How oft have I been minded to disclose  
My purpose ! And each time my tongue refused  
To speak a single word, as if 'twere frozen  
Within my mouth. I hoped the pain I felt  
Might give her warning of our common woe :  
But touch'd by my alarm, all unsuspecting,  
She sought to dry the tears whose source she knew not,  
And nought foreboded less than that a love,  
So well deserved, was drawing to an end.  
At length this morning I have steel'd my heart  
To tell the truth : Paulinus, I must see her.  
I wait to ask Antiochus to take  
This precious charge, no longer mine to guard,  
Back to the Eastern clime from which she came.  
To-morrow Rome shall see the Queen depart  
With him. Soon she shall learn her fate from me,  
When for the last time we converse together.

## PAULINUS.

I thought no less from that heroic soul  
Which Victory has follow'd everywhere.  
Captive Judæa, and her smoking ramparts,  
Eternal monuments of noble courage,  
Assured me well enough you would not mar  
The fame that you have won by feats of arms,  
And that the victor of so many nations  
Sooner or later would subdue his passions.

## TITUS.

Under what specious names does Glory mask  
Her cruel will! How would her charms seem fairer,  
Were it but death she call'd on me to face!  
Till now, 'twas Berenice who inspired  
The ardour that I felt for her attractions.  
You know that once Renown no lustre shed  
Around my name; brought up at Nero's Court,  
My youth, by ill example led astray,  
Too prone to heed the voice of self-indulgence,  
Scorn'd nobler aims, Paulinus. Berenice  
Enthrall'd my heart. What cannot Love achieve  
To please the loved one, and to win tho' vanquish'd?  
I spent my blood; all to my sword gave way;  
Triumphant I return'd. But tears and blood  
Sufficed not to deserve my lady's favour:  
A thousand wretches bless'd the aid I brought them.  
On every side they saw my bounty spread,  
And I was happy, more than you can guess,  
When in her eyes I read warm approbation  
Of countless hearts won by my benefits.  
I owe her all. And what reward is hers?  
That debt about to be flung back upon her!  
As recompense for virtues so unrivall'd  
My tongue will say: "Depart, see me no more."

## PAULINUS.

What, Sire, is all that new-born grandeur nothing,  
Which to Euphrates will extend her pow'r?

Honours so great as to surprise the senate,  
A hundred tribes added to her dominion,  
Are novel tokens of ingratitude.

TITUS.

Weak trifles to engage so great a sorrow !  
I know too well how Berenice's heart  
Craves nothing but mine own. I loved her fondly,  
And was beloved as well. Since that glad day,  
(Should I not rather call it most disastrous),  
Loving me only for myself, in Rome  
A stranger, unfamiliar with my Court,  
She lives without a wish but for the hour  
When she may see my face, meanwhile content  
To wait. And if at times my footstep lingers,  
And I appear not at th' expected moment,  
I find her when I come all bathed in tears,  
Which long refuse my efforts to dispel them.  
All the most binding ties of love, reproaches  
That sweetly merge in transports of delight  
Dash'd with fresh fears, charms unconstrain'd by art,  
Beauty and virtue, all I find in her.  
For five whole years have I beheld her daily,  
And every day her face wears new attractions.  
No more I'll think of it. Let's go, Paulinus,  
My resolution wavers while we linger.  
Great Heav'ns, that I should greet her with such tidings !  
Once more, let's go, I must not hesitate.  
I know my duty, 'tis for me to follow :  
Without concern whether I live or die.

*Scene 3.*

TITUS, PAULINUS, RUTILUS.

RUTILUS.

The Queen, your Majesty, would speak with you.

TITUS.

Alas, Paulinus !

PAULINUS.

Drawing back already !  
Remember, Sire, your noble resolution ;  
Now is the time.

TITUS.

We'll see her. Let her come.

*Scene 4.*

TITUS, BERENICE, PAULINUS, PHENICE.

BERENICE.

Be not offended, if my zeal outruns  
Discretion, and disturbs your privacy.  
While your Court, gathering around, repeat  
The favours show'r'd so freely on my head,  
Sir, is it right that I at such a moment  
Should stay alone, and gratitude be silent ?  
I know your friend sincere, nor need I shun  
His presence, well acquainted as he is  
With our hearts' secret ; you have done with mourning,  
Nought hinders you, and yet you seek me not.  
I hear you offer me another sceptre,  
But from yourself I hear no word of it.  
Let us have more repose and less display ;  
Is your love dumb except before the senate ?  
Ah, Titus (for my heart disowns those titles  
Of majesty which fear and reverence prompt),  
Why should your love be burden'd with such cares ?  
Are crowns the only prize that it can offer ?  
How long have you supposed I covet grandeur ?  
A sigh, a look, a word that falls from you,  
Are all th' ambition of a heart like mine.  
See me more often, and come empty handed.  
Is all your time devoted to your empire ?  
Eight days have pass'd, and have you nought to tell me ?  
One word would reassure this timid heart !  
But was your speech of me, when I surprised you ?

Were my concerns the subject of discourse?  
Was I at least, Sir, present to your thought?

TITUS.

Of that you may be sure: for Heav'n is witness  
That Berenice is before me always.  
Nor time, nor absence, once again I swear it,  
Can banish you from my adoring soul.

BERENICE.

Why, what is this? You swear eternal ardour,  
But, even while you swear, are cold as ice!  
Why make appeal to Heav'n's omnipotence?  
What need have I of oaths to strengthen trust?  
I have no wish to think you false, my lord,  
And will believe the witness of a sigh.

TITUS.

Madam—

BERENICE.

I listen. But, without reply,  
You turn away your eyes and seem perplex'd!  
Why is your countenance so full of woe?  
Will you for ever mourn your father's death?  
Can nothing charm away this gnawing sorrow?

TITUS.

Ah! would to Heav'n my father yet were living,  
How happy should I be!

BERENICE.

Sir, this regret  
Does honour to your filial piety,  
But to his memory your tears have paid  
Due tribute. Other cares you owe to Rome;  
I dare not say how much your glory moves  
My own concern. Once I could soothe your troubles,  
And Berenice's voice you heard with pleasure;  
For your sake vex'd with manifold misfortunes,

A word from you has made me check my tears.  
You mourn a father: 'tis a common sorrow,  
While I (the bare remembrance makes me shudder,)  
So nearly torn from him whom more than life  
I loved, the anguish of whose heart you know  
When parted from my Titus for a moment,  
I, who would die if banish'd from your sight,  
Never to see you more—

TITUS.

Alas! What say you?  
Why choose this time? Pray cease, for pity's sake:  
Your kindness crushes an ungrateful wretch.

BERENICE.

Ungrateful! can it be that you are that?  
Are you so weary of my tenderness?

TITUS.

No, never; since I must the truth confess,  
My heart burns now with fiercer flames than ever.  
But—

BERENICE.

Speak.

TITUS.

Alas!

BERENICE.

Go on.

TITUS.

Rome and the empire—

• BERENICE.

Well, Sir?

TITUS.

Let's go, Paulinus; I am dumb.

*Scene 5.*

BERENICE, PHOENICE.

BERENICE.

So soon to leave me! and without a word!  
A doleful meeting truly, dear Phœnice!  
What have I done? What means he by this silence?

PHOENICE.

Like you I'm puzzled to account for it.  
Does nothing to your memory occur  
Which may have raised a prejudice against you?  
Consider well.

BERENICE.

Alas! you may believe me,  
The more I wish to bring to mind the past,  
From the first day I saw him till this hour,  
The only fault I find is too much fondness.  
You heard us. Tell me frankly, my Phœnice,  
Did I say anything that could displease him?  
I know not if, perchance, with too much heat  
I scorn'd his gifts, or blamed the grief that vex'd him—  
Is it his people's hatred that he dreads?  
He fears, it may be, to espouse a Queen.  
Alas, if that were true.—It cannot be,  
A hundred times at least he has assured me  
He slights their cruel laws. Why does he not  
Explain so harsh a silence? This suspense  
Will kill me. How could I endure to live  
Neglected, feeling I had him offended?  
Let us go after him. But thro' my brain  
Flashes a thought that may the source reveal  
Of this disorder. Has he learn'd where loves  
Antiochus? Can that have moved his anger?  
I heard the King was summon'd to his presence.  
Why further seek for cause of my distress?  
Doubtless this trouble that has so alarm'd me



Is but a light suspicion, which with ease  
May be disarm'd. This feeble victory  
Brings me no pride, my Titus. Would to Heav'n  
A rival worthier of your jealous fears  
Might try my faith, and offer empire wider  
Than Rome can boast, to pay me for my love ;  
While you had nought to give me but yourself !  
Then would you see, victorious and beloved,  
How much I prize your heart, my dearest Titus.  
Come, let us go. One word will clear his doubts.  
Let me take courage, I can please him still.  
Too soon have I counted myself unhappy ;  
Titus must love me if his heart is jealous.

## ACT III.

*Scene 1.*

TITUS, ANTIOCHUS, ARSACES.

TITUS.

So you would leave us, Prince ! What sudden reason  
Speeds your departure, shall I say your flight ?  
Would you have gone in secret, without taking  
Our farewell wishes ? Is it as a foe  
You quit us ? What will Rome then say to this ?  
I, as your friend, my Court, and all the empire ?  
Wherein have I offended ? Did I treat you  
Without distinction just like other kings ?  
While yet my father lived my heart was yours,  
That was the only present I could make you ;  
Now, when my hand can open with my heart,  
You shun the favours I would fain bestow.  
Think you, the hazards of the past forgotten,  
My present grandeur every thought engrosses,  
And all my friends, fast fading in the distance,  
Wanted no longer, are accounted strangers ?

I.

A A

Of you, dear Prince, who thus would steal away,  
My need is greater than it ever was.

ANTIOCHUS.

Of me?

TITUS.

Of you.

ANTIOCHUS.

Alas! what can you look for  
From one so luckless, Sire, but useless wishes?

TITUS.

Can I forget, Prince, that my victory  
Owed half its glory to your valiant deeds,  
That in the train of captives Rome beheld  
More than one vanquish'd by Antiochus?  
And laid up in the Capitol she saw  
Spoils that your hands had taken from the Jews?  
These brave achievements are enough for me,  
No further claim I make but on your counsel.  
I know that Berenice, to your care  
A debtor, has in you a faithful friend;  
Her eyes and ears are giv'n to you alone  
In Rome, you share with us one heart and soul.  
For friendship's sake, so constant and devoted,  
Exert the influence that you have with her;  
See her for me.

ANTIOCHUS.

I? Nay, I cannot face her.  
She has received my last farewell for ever.

TITUS.

Prince, speak to her again on my behalf.

ANTIOCHUS.

Plead your own cause, my lord. The Queen adores you;  
Why should you at this hour deny yourself  
The pleasure of so charming an avowal?

She waits you with impatience. I will answer  
For her obedience with my parting breath;  
Ready to yield consent, herself has told me  
That when you see her next, 'twill be to woo her.

TITUS.

Ah; would that I could thus confess my passion!  
To do so would be happiness indeed!  
My love was ready to burst forth to-day,  
This very day when I, dear Prince, must leave her.

ANTIOCHUS.

Leave her, my lord?

TITUS.

Such my sad destiny:  
For her and Titus is no longer hope  
Of wedlock, vainly that sweet thought has lured me:  
To-morrow, Prince, she must depart with you.

ANTIOCHUS.

Heav'ns! What is this?

TITUS.

Pity the pow'r that galls me:  
Lord of the universe, I rule its fortunes;  
I set up Kings, and cast them down at will;  
Yet can I not of mine own heart dispose.  
Rome, the eternal foe of royal titles,  
Disdains a beauty born to wear the purple:  
The glitter of a crown and long descent  
From kingly sires are in her eyes a scandal  
To smirch my flame. This heart of mine is free  
To rove elsewhere, and choose the meanest bride  
Of Roman blood, nor need I dread a murmur  
To mar the shouts of welcome and delight.  
The mighty Julius could not stem that tide  
Which sweeps me on. If Rome to-morrow sees not  
The Queen's departure, she will hear the people

Demand of me her instant banishment.  
Let us then spare ourselves that base affront,  
And yield, since yield we must, without disgrace.  
My eight days' silence and averted eyes  
Will have prepared her for this sad announcement ;  
E'en at this moment, restless and excited,  
She longs to learn my purpose from myself.  
Soothe the keen anguish of a tortured lover,  
And spare me the sore task of explanation.  
Go, make her understand my troubled silence,  
And why it is I must avoid her presence ;  
Be you sole witness of her tears and mine,  
Take her my last farewell, and bring me hers.  
I shrink from parting words and looks of sadness,  
Which might o'erthrow my tottering resolution.  
If it can ease her misery to know  
That in my soul her image lives and reigns,  
Assure her, Prince, that, faithful to the end,  
My broken heart, banish'd from happiness  
No less than she, and bearing to the tomb  
Her name beloved, will, like a captive bird,  
Pine for release, as long as Heav'n that tears  
Her from me, may protract my weary life.  
You, Prince, whom friendship's ties alone have bound  
To her, forsake her not in her affliction ;  
By you escorted to her Eastern realms,  
Let her appear in triumph, not in flight.  
And to confirm a friendship so devoted,  
And keep my name fresh in your memories,  
Let your dominions reach each other's borders ;  
Euphrates only shall divide your kingdoms.  
I know the senate holds your name so honour'd,  
They with one voice will ratify this gift,  
I join Cilicia to your Commagene.  
Farewell. Desert her not, my Berenice,  
Queen of my heart, sole object of desire,  
Whom only I can love till I expire.

*Scene 2.*

ANTIOCHUS, ARSACES.

ARSACES.

Thus is kind Heav'n prepared to do you justice :  
You will leave Rome, Sire, but with Berenice.  
You force her not away, they to your hands  
Consign her.

ANTIOCHUS.

Give me time, good Arsaces.  
The change is great, and my surprise extreme ;  
Titus to me resigns his dearest treasure !  
Gods ! can I credit what mine ears have heard ?  
And should my heart be glad, could I believe it ?

ARSACES.

And what am I, my lord, to think of you ?  
With what fresh hindrance is your joy confronted ?  
Did you deceive me when just now, at parting,  
Still moved with anguish at a last farewell,  
You told me all your heart had dared to tell her,  
And trembled at your own audacity ?  
'Twas her impending marriage urged your flight,  
That fear removed, what care can trouble you ?  
Follow where love invites your willing footsteps.

ANTIOCHUS.

With her safe conduct I am charged, my friend,  
And sweetest intercourse shall long enjoy ;  
Her eyes will grow accustom'd to the sight  
Of mine, and learn, perchance, how much my ardour,  
So persevering, makes the suit of Titus  
Seem weak and cold. Here all his grandeur daunts me ;  
In Rome nought else is seen beside his splendour ;  
But, tho' his name is in the East renown'd,  
The traces of my glory too are there  
For her to see.

ARSACES.

Ay, Fortune favours you.

ANTIOCHUS.

Ah! How we mock ourselves with self-deception!

ARSACES.

Why, what deception?

ANTIOCHUS.

Could I ever please her?

Or Berenice cease to thwart my love?

Would she let fall a word to ease my pain?

Think you that she, in her unhappiness,

Tho' all the world besides should slight her charms,

Would thank me for my tears, or condescend

So far as to accept the zealous service

Which she should feel she owed to my affection?

ARSACES.

And who can better solace her disgrace?

Her prospect now is changed from what it was:

Titus forsakes her.

ANTIOCHUS.

Ah! this turn of fortune

Will bring me nothing but an added torture,

To learn how much she loves him from her tears;

I shall behold her grief, and pity her

Myself. The fruit of all my love will be

To see her weep, but not, alas, for me.

ARSACES.

Why thus continue to torment yourself?

Was ever known a noble heart more feeble?

Open your eyes, and see how many reasons

Must move fair Berenice to be yours.

Now that no longer Titus courts her favour,

She will perforce accept your hand, my master.

ANTIOCHUS.

And why perforce?

ARSACES.

Give her some days to weep,—  
Let the first sobs of grief be unrestrain'd ;  
Then all will work for you, vexation, vengeance,  
His absence and your presence, time itself,  
Her single hand too weak to wield three sceptres,  
Your realms so ready to be join'd with hers,  
Interest, reason, friendship, all unites you.

ANTIOCHUS.

I breathe once more, you give me back my life,  
With joy I hail a presage so agreeable.  
Why tarry? Let my mission be discharged.  
I'll see the Queen, and since the task is mine,  
Tell her that Titus has deserted her—

But stay, what would I do? Is it for me  
To take upon myself such cruel errand?  
My heart revolts, whether from love or pity.  
Shall my dear Berenice hear from me  
She is forsaken? Who would e'er have guess'd it,  
That such a word should strike upon her ear?

ARSACES.

Her indignation will all fall on Titus ;  
And if you speak, 'twill be at her desire.

ANTIOCHUS.

No, let us not intrude upon her sorrow ;  
Let others come to tell of her misfortune.  
Do you not think it will be hard enough  
For her to hear how Titus spurns her from him,  
Without the further bitterness of learning  
His scornful treatment from a rival's lips?  
Once more, let's fly ; nor by such evil tidings  
Incur the weight of her undying hatred.

AESACES.

Ah! Here she comes. Now to your part, my lord

ANTIOCHUS.

Good Heav'ns!

*Scene 3.*

BERENICE, ANTIOCHUS, AESACES, PHENICE.

BERENICE.

Why, how is this? I thought you gone.

ANTIOCHUS.

I see that you are disappointed, Madam,  
And it was Cæsar that you here expected.  
Him must you blame if, spite of my farewell,  
My presence still offends unwilling eyes.  
I should, perhaps, have been ere now at Ostia,  
Had not his orders kept me at his Court.

BERENICE.

Your presence then he welcomes, mine he shuns.

ANTIOCHUS.

He has detain'd me but to speak of you.

BERENICE.

Of me, Prince?

ANTIOCHUS.

Yes, of you.

BERENICE.

What could he say?

ANTIOCHUS.

A thousand others are more fit to tell you.



BERENICE.

What, Sir!—

ANTIOCHUS.

Suspend, dear Madam, your resentment.  
Another, far from seeking to be silent,  
Perhaps would triumph, and with ready boldness  
Might gladly yield to your impatient wish ;  
But I, whose heart shrinks ever, as you know,  
From wounding feelings dearer than mine own,  
Would rather risk displeasure than distress you,  
Dreading your sorrow even more than anger.  
Ere sunset you will justify my silence.  
Madam, farewell.

BERENICE.

What words are these? Stay, Prince,  
I cannot hide my trouble from your eye.  
You see before you a distracted Queen ;  
Speak but two words, for I am sick at heart.  
You fear, say you, to trouble my repose ;  
This cruel reticence spares me no pain,  
It pierces deep, it stirs my wrath, my hatred.  
Sir, if you hold my peace of mind so precious,  
If ever I myself to you was dear,  
Lighten this darkness that you see o'erwhelms me.  
Tell me what Titus said.

ANTIOCHUS.

For Heav'n's sake, Madam—

BERENICE.

Do you so little fear to disobey me?

ANTIOCHUS.

To tell the truth would be to make you hate me.

BERENICE.

Speak, I command you.

ANTIOCHUS.

Gods! What vehemence!  
Once more, believe me, you will praise my silence.

BERENICE.

This moment, Prince, comply with what I ask,  
Or be assured that I shall always hate you.

ANTIOCHUS.

That sentence, Madam, shall release my tongue.  
Since you will have it so, I must content you.  
But do not be deceived: I have to tell  
Of troubles peradventure little dream'd of.  
I know your heart; you must expect a blow  
To strike it where your feeling is most tender.  
Titus commands me—

BERENICE.

What?

ANTIOCHUS.

To let you know  
That you must part for ever from each other.

BERENICE.

Part! He and I? Titus from Berenice?

ANTIOCHUS.

Yet at the same time I must do him justice;  
All the repugnance that a generous heart  
Can feel when love is vanquish'd by despair,  
I've seen in him. He worships while he weeps  
But he's convinced 'tis vain to love you longer.  
Rome holds the very name of Queen suspected;  
Yes, you and he must part. You leave to-morrow.

BERENICE.

Part! Oh, Phœnice!

PHENICE.

You must show, dear Madam,  
The greatness of your soul. This sudden blow  
Is doubtless hard to bear, and well may stun you.

BERENICE.

Titus forsake me! All his vows forgotten!  
Titus, who swore to me—I'll not believe it;  
Honour forbids him so to cast me off.  
It is a slander on his innocence,  
A trap to tear two loving hearts asunder.  
Too dear he holds me to desire my death.  
Come, I will see him, speak with him forthwith.  
Come, let us go.

ANTIOCHUS.

Is falsehood in my face?—

BERENICE.

Too much you wish it true, Sir, to persuade me.  
No, I believe you not. Be't as it may,  
Take heed you never see my face again.

(to PHENICE.)

Do not desert me in this dire distress.  
I struggle hard to keep myself deluded.

*Scene 4.*

ANTIOCHUS, ARSACES.

ANTIOCHUS.

Heard I aright? or did my ears deceive me?  
Me did she bid, me, ne'er to see her more?  
I'll take good care of that. Was I not leaving,  
Had Titus not detain'd me 'gainst my will?  
Yes, I must go. Get ready, Arsaces.  
Her hatred, wherewithal she thinks to blast me,  
Strikes off my chains. Just now you saw a lover  
Departing, jealous with a wild despair;

Now, with this warning ringing in mine ears,  
I'll go, methinks, in proud indifference.

ARSACES.

There is less need to leave her now than ever.

ANTIOCHUS.

Shall I then stay to see myself disdain'd,  
And bear the blame of Cæsar's cruelty?  
See myself punish'd because he offends?  
With what injustice and unworthy scorn  
She tells me to my face that I'm dishonest!  
For thanks she taxes me with perfidy,  
Saying that I'm a traitor, he is true!  
And when forsooth? Just at the bitter moment  
When I was setting forth my rival's tears;  
When to console her I presented Titus!  
More tenderly attach'd than truth may warrant.

ARSACES.

Why vex yourself, my lord, with thoughts like these?  
Give to this angry torrent time to flow;  
A week, or at the most a month, will dry it.  
Only remain.

ANTIOCHUS.

No, Arsaces, I leave her.  
Her sorrow might excite my sympathy;  
My peace, my honour urge me to be gone.  
Let us fly far enough from Berenice  
To hear her very name no longer mention'd.  
Still there is time, the day is not yet spent.  
I'll seek my palace, there to wait for you;  
Haste, see how she supports this crushing blow,  
Until I know she lives, I cannot go.

## ACT IV.

*Scene 1.*

BERENICE.

Phœnice comes not! Tantalizing moments,  
How slow ye seem to my impatient wishes!  
Restless I pace this floor, faint, sick at heart;  
Strength fails me, yet it kills me to be quiet.  
Phœnice comes not! Ah, how this delay  
Appals my heart with a too fatal presage!  
Phœnice has no answer to bring back;  
Titus, ungrateful Titus will not hear her;  
He seeks in flight a refuge from my fury.

*Scene 2.*

BERENICE, PHŒNICE.

BERENICE.

Well, dear Phœnice, have you seen the Emperor?  
What says he? Will he come?

PHŒNICE.

Yes, I have seen him,  
And painted your distress in darkest tints;  
Tears he would fain have check'd flow'd from his eyes.

BERENICE.

And comes he?

PHŒNICE.

He will come; doubt it not, Madam.  
But will you show yourself in this disorder?  
Calm yourself, dearest lady, be composed.  
Let me replace the veil that from its place

Has slipt, and smooth this too dishevell'd hair :  
No trace of weeping must your charms disfigure.

BERENICE.

Nay, let them be, Phœnice; he shall see  
His handiwork. What boots this vain apparel?  
If my true love, my tears and sighs, nor they  
Alone, but certain death whose near approach  
I feel, avail not to recall him to me,  
Will your superfluous cares be more successful,  
Aiding attractions that have ceased to move him?

PHŒNICE.

Why will you load him with unjust reproaches?  
I hear a step, dear Madam; it is Cæsar's.  
This place is public, haste to your apartments.  
There you in private may converse together.

*Scene 3.*

TITUS, PAULINUS, ATTENDANTS.

TITUS.

Do what you can to soothe the Queen, Paulinus;  
Tell her I'm coming.

I would be alone  
A moment. Let them leave me.

PAULINUS (*aside*).

How I fear  
This conflict! May the gods protect his glory,  
And Rome's! I'll see the Queen.

*Scene 4.*

TITUS.

What dost thou, Titus?

How rash art thou, thus to seek Berenice !  
Art thou prepared to take a last farewell ?  
And is thine heart steel'd to such cruelty ?  
For in the conflict that awaits thee now  
Firmness is not enough, thou must be ruthless.  
How shall I bear those eyes whose tender glance  
Knows but too well the way to reach my heart ?  
When I encounter that soul-piercing gaze  
Fix'd upon mine, can I resist her tears,  
Or bear in mind the stern behest of duty ?  
How shall I say : " See me no more for ever ? "

I am about to stab a heart that loves me,  
Beloved by me. And why ? At whose command ?  
Mine own, for Rome has not declared her wishes.  
I hear no cries surging around this palace,  
Nor see the State hanging o'er ruin's brink.  
Needs it a sacrifice like this to save it ?  
Its voice is silent : I, my own tormentor,  
Rush to meet troubles I may keep at bay.  
Who knows but Rome, owning the Queen's rare virtues,  
Will count her one of her own citizens ?  
Rome by her choice may justify my own ;  
I will not court destruction, no, not I.  
Let Rome against her laws weigh in the balance  
Such love as hers, such tears, such constancy,  
And she will side with me—

Open thine eyes ;  
What air is this that thou dost breathe ? Can love  
Or fear eradicate the hate of Kings  
That Romans with their mothers' milk imbibe ?  
Their sentence against Kings condemns thy Queen.  
Hast thou not heard it from thine earliest years ?  
And even in the camp the voice of Fame  
Proclaim'd thy duty in thine ears once more.

When Berenice hither follow'd thee,  
Rome did not fail to let thee know her judgment.  
How often must that judgment be repeated?  
Coward, let love prevail, renounce the throne,  
Seek Earth's remotest bounds, and, there confined,  
Resign to worthier hands the reins of empire.  
Is this the end then of those glorious projects  
Which were t' enshrine my memory in all hearts?  
Eight days have I been reigning, and till now  
Nought have I done for honour, all for love.  
What record can I give of time so precious?  
Where are the boons I led men to expect?  
The tears that I have dried? The happy eyes  
Wherein I read the fruit of kindly service?  
How have the burdens of the world been lighten'd?  
What span of life to me has been allotted  
I know not; and how much of these few days,  
So long expected, have I lost already!  
Delay no longer: do what honour bids,  
And break the only tie—

*Scene 5.*

BERENICE, TITUS.

BERENICE (*coming from her apartment*).

Nay, let me go.  
Your counsel all is vain to keep me back;  
And I must see him—  
Ah, my lord, you here!  
Then it is true Titus abandons me!  
And we must part! 'Tis he will have it so!

TITUS.

Spare, Madam, to o'erwhelm a hapless prince.  
We must not melt each other's hearts with woe.  
I am consumed with cruel griefs enough  
Without the added torture of those tears.



Recall that noble spirit which so oft  
Has made me recognize the voice of duty.  
Yet there is time. Reduce your love to silence;  
And, with an eye clear'd from the mists of passion,  
Regard that duty with unflinching courage.  
Strengthen this heart of mine against yourself,  
Help me to nerve its weakness, if I can;  
To keep back tears that will not cease to rise;  
Or, if we cannot stanch those tender springs,  
Let dignity at least support our woes,  
So that the whole world without blame may mark  
When weeps an Emperor and when weeps a Queen.  
For, after all, my Princess, we must part.

## BERENICE.

Ah, cruel Titus, you repent too late.  
What have you done? You made me think you loved me,  
Accustom'd me to see you with delight,  
Till but for that I lived. You knew your laws  
When first you brought me to such fond confession,  
Why did you let my love grow to this height?  
Why said you not: "Poor Princess, fix your heart  
Elsewhere, nor let deceitful hopes ensnare it;  
Give it to one free to accept the gift?"  
You took it gladly, will you now reject it  
With cruel scorn, when to your own it clings?  
How oft did all the world conspire against us!  
Still there was time, you should have left me then.  
A thousand reasons might have soothed my woe;  
I might have blamed your father for my death,  
The senate, and the people, all the empire,  
The whole world, rather than a hand so dear.  
Their enmity, so long declared against me,  
Had long prepared me to expect misfortune.  
I did not look, Sir, for this cruel blow  
To fall when hope seem'd crown'd with happiness,  
Now, when your love can do whate'er it wishes,  
When Rome is silent, and your father dead,  
When all the world bends humbly at your knees,  
When there is nothing left to fear but you.

## TITUS.

Yes, it is I who wreak my own destruction !  
Till now I lived the victim of delusion,  
My heart refused to look into the future,  
To think that we might one day have to part.  
To eager wishes nothing seems too hard,  
And blinded hope grasps the impossible.  
Haply I thought to die before your eyes,  
And so forestall more cruel separation.  
All opposition made my flame burn brighter ;  
Rome and the empire spoke, but glory's voice  
Not yet had to my heart appeal'd in tones  
Like those with which it strikes an Emperor's ears.  
I know what torments wait on this resolve,  
I feel my heart ready to take its flight,  
I cannot any longer live without you.  
Come life or death, my duty is to reign.

## BERENICE.

Be cruel, then, and reign, a slave to glory !  
I'm ready to submit. Yes, I expected,  
For trusting you, to hear those lips, that swore  
A thousand vows of everlasting love,  
Confess before mine eyes that they were faithless,  
And banish me for ever from your presence.  
I wish'd to hear that sentence from yourself ;  
But I will hear no more. Farewell for ever—  
For ever ! Ah, my lord, think how those words,  
Those cruel words, dismay a heart that loves !  
A year, a month will be to us an age  
Of suffering, when the wide sea rolls between us,  
And each fresh sun that dawns shall sink in darkness  
Without presenting to the eyes of Titus  
His Berenice, he unseen by her  
The livelong day. But how am I deceived !  
No sorrow feels he at the thought of absence,  
He will not count the days when I am gone,  
So long to me, they'll seem too short for him !

TITUS.

They'll not be many I shall have to count :  
I hope ere long the tidings of my death  
Will bring assurance that I loved you truly.  
Then you will own that Titus could not live—

BERENICE.

Ah, my dear lord, why part if that be so ?  
I speak not now to you of happy marriage.  
Has Rome condemn'd me never more to see you ?  
Why grudge to me the selfsame air you breathe ?

TITUS.

I can't resist you, Madam. Stay, I yield ;  
But not without a sense of mine own weakness ;  
Ceaseless must be the conflict and the fears,  
Ceaseless the watch to keep my steps from you,  
Whose charms will ever like a magnet draw me.  
Ay, at this very instant, love distracts me  
From memory of all things but itself.

BERENICE.

Well, well, my lord, what ill can come of it ?  
Where see you any sign of Rome's displeasure ?

TITUS.

Who knows how they will look on this offence ?  
If they complain, if cries succeed to murmurs,  
Must I shed blood to justify my choice ?  
If they in silence let me break their laws,  
To what do you expose me ? I must purchase  
Their patience at the price of base compliance  
With whatsoever else they dare to ask me ;  
Too weak t' enforce the laws I cannot keep.

BERENICE.

You count as nothing Berenice's tears !

TITUS.

I count them nothing! Heavens! What injustice!

BERENICE.

Why then, for unjust laws that you can change,  
O'erwhelm yourself in ceaseless miseries?  
Have you no rights, my lord, as well as Rome?  
Why should you hold her interests more sacred  
Than ours? Come, tell me.

TITUS.

How you rend my heart!

BERENICE.

You are the Emperor, and yet you weep?

TITUS.

Yes, Madam, it is true, with sighs and tears  
I am unnerved. But when the throne I mounted  
Rome made me swear to vindicate her laws,  
And I must keep them. More than once already  
Her rulers have been call'd on to display  
Their constancy in trial. From her birth  
Those whom she honour'd readily obey'd her:  
See Regulus who, faithful unto death,  
Return'd to Carthage to be slain with tortures,  
Torquatus dooming his victorious offspring,  
Brutus with tearless eyes seeing his sons  
Slain by his orders 'neath the lictor's axe.  
Hard lot was theirs! But patriotic duty  
Has ever won the victory with Romans.  
I know in leaving you unhappy Titus  
Attempts what throws their virtues in the shade,  
A sacrifice surpassing any other's:  
But think you, after all, I am unworthy  
To leave posterity a high example  
Which those who follow will be task'd to equal?

## BERENICE.

No ! To your cruel heart I deem it easy ;  
Worthy are you to rob me of my life.  
The veil is torn aside, I read your heart.  
I will not ask you more to let me stay,—  
Me, who had willingly endured the shame  
Of ridicule and scorn from those who hate me.  
I wish'd to drive you to this harsh refusal.  
'Tis done, and soon you'll have no more to fear me.  
Think not that I shall vent my wrongs in fury,  
Or call on Heav'n to punish perjury :  
No, if a wretch's tears still move the gods,  
I pray them to forget the pangs I suffer.  
If, ere I die, victim of your injustice,  
I cherish any wish to leave behind me  
Avengers of poor Berenice's death,  
I need but seek them in your cruel heart ;  
Remorse will dwell there, all my love recalling,  
Paint my past kindness, and my present anguish,  
Show you my blood staining your royal palace,  
And haunt you with abiding memories :  
I have made every effort to dissuade you,  
'Tis vain: to your own heart I trust for vengeance.  
Farewell.

*Scene 6.*

TITUS, PAULINUS.

PAULINUS.

What seem'd her purpose when she left you ?  
Is she disposed, my lord, to go away ?

TITUS.

I am undone, Paulinus ! She is bent  
On self-destruction. How should I survive it ?  
Haste, let us follow her !

PAULINUS.

Did you not order,  
Just now, that all her movements should be watch'd ?  
Her women are not backward in their duty,  
And they will turn her from these gloomy thoughts.  
Fear nothing. This is her last throw, my lord ;  
With perseverance victory is yours.  
I know you could not hear her without pity,  
I was myself affected at the sight.  
But take a wider and more distant view,  
Think how a moment's pain will lead to glory,  
With what applause the universe will ring,  
Rank'd in the future—

TITUS.

No, I am a monster.  
I hate myself. Nero, by all detested,  
Ne'er reach'd a depth of cruelty like this.  
I will not let poor Berenice die.  
Come, let us go, and Rome say what she will.

PAULINUS.

My lord !

TITUS.

I know not what I say, Paulinus ;  
Excess of sorrow overpow'rs my senses.

PAULINUS.

Soil not the current of your pure renown :  
The news, already spread, of your farewell  
Makes Rome exchange her sighs for shouts of triumph ;  
In all her temples fumes of incense rise  
For you, your virtues to the skies are lauded,  
And everywhere your statues crown'd with bays.

TITUS.

Ah, Rome ! Ah, Berenice ! Woe is me,  
That I should be an Emperor, and a lover !

*Scene 7.*

TITUS, ANTIOCHUS, PAULINUS, ARSACES.

ANTIOCHUS.

What have you done, my lord? The lovely Queen  
Lies in Phœnice's arms, death hovering o'er her :  
Deaf to our tears, to counsel, and to reason,  
She cries aloud for daggers or for poison.  
You, you alone can tear that longing from her—  
For when they breathe your name her life comes back ;  
Her eyes are ever turn'd to your apartments,  
As tho' they look'd to see you every moment.  
The sight is more than I can bear, it kills me.  
Go, show yourself to her. Why tarry longer?  
Save to the world such virtue and such beauty,  
Or waive all title to humanity.  
Speak but one word.

TITUS.

Alas ! What can I say ?  
I scarcely know if I'm alive or dead.

*Scene 8.*

TITUS, ANTIOCHUS, PAULINUS, ARSACES, RUTILUS.

RUTILUS.

My lord, the senate, consuls, all the tribunes  
Seek audience of you in the name of Rome :  
With them a multitude, full of impatience,  
Throng your apartments, and await your presence.

TITUS.

Great gods, ye thus would reassure my heart,  
Distracted as ye see till like to break !

PAULINUS.

Come, Sire, and let us pass to the next chamber.  
There see the senate.

ANTIOCHUS.

Haste, Sir, to the Queen!

PAULINUS.

Nay, treat them not with such indignity,  
Nor trample on the majesty of Rome,  
Whose envoys—

TITUS.

'Tis enough. Yes, I will see them.

(to ANTIOCHUS.)

Prince, 'tis a duty that I cannot shun.  
Go to the Queen. I hope, on my return,  
She will no longer need to doubt my love.

## ACT V.

*Scene 1.*

ARSACES.

Where shall I find this Prince of peerless faith?  
May Heav'n conduct my steps, and aid my zeal:  
Grant me this moment to announce to him  
A happiness which he has ceased to hope for!

*Scene 2.*

ANTIOCHUS, ARSACES.

ARSACES.

Ah! What good fortune sends you hither, Sire?



ANTIOCHUS.

If my return can bring you any joy,  
It is to my despair your thanks are due.

ARSACES.

My lord, the Queen goes hence.

ANTIOCHUS.

She goes!

ARSACES.

To-night.

Her orders have been giv'n. She is offended  
That Titus leaves her to her tears so long.  
Her passion has cool'd down to proud displeasure;  
Rome and the Emp'ror she alike renounces,  
And wishes to be gone ere Rome can learn  
Her trouble, and rejoice to see her flight.  
She writes to Cæsar.

ANTIOCHUS.

Heavens! Who'd have thought it?

And Titus?

ARSACES.

Has not met her eyes again.  
The multitude in transport press around him,  
Shouting his praises and the names of honour  
The senate have conferr'd, and these loud plaudits,  
These titles, and these tokens of respect  
To Titus seem so many binding pledges,  
Links in a chain to fix his wavering will,  
Despite his sighs and Berenice's tears.  
I think he will not see her more. All's over.

ANTIOCHUS.

I feel fresh hope; I own it, Arsaces.  
But cruel Fate has oftentimes play'd me false,  
And mock'd me with such bitter disappointments,

That 'tis with fear and trembling that I hear you :  
Evil forebodings mingle with my joy,  
And make me dread the turn of Fortune's wheel.  
But who is this? Titus is coming hither !  
With what intent ?

*Scene 3.*

TITUS, ANTIOCHUS, ARSACES.

TITUS (*to his Attendants*).

Stay, let none follow me.  
(*to ANTIOCHUS.*)

I come at last, Prince, to redeem my promise.  
The Queen's distress engrosses all my thoughts,  
Her tears and yours have pierced me to the heart ;  
I come to calm sorrows than mine less cruel.  
Come, Prince ; I would that you yourself should see  
For the last time if I love Berenice.

*Scene 4.*

ANTIOCHUS, ARSACES.

ANTIOCHUS.

Thus ends the hope, then, that you came to offer !  
You see the triumph that awaited me !  
Justly incensed was Berenice leaving,  
For Titus had refused to see her more !  
Great gods ! What have I done, that thus misfortune  
Is destined to pursue me all my life ?  
My days are pass'd in constant quick transition  
From fear to hope, from hope to wild despair,  
Yet still I breathe ! O Berenice ! Titus !  
Ah, cruel gods ! ye shall no longer mock me.

*Scene 5.*

TITUS, BERENICE, PHENICE.

BERENICE.

Nay, I'll hear nothing. I am quite resolved :  
I mean to go. Why show yourself before me ?  
Why come you to embitter hopeless sorrow ?  
Are you not yet content ? No more I'll see you.

TITUS.

Pray hear me.

BERENICE.

No, the time is past.

TITUS.

Dear Madam,

One word.

BERENICE.

Not one.

TITUS.

Into what grief she casts me !  
Whence comes, my Princess, this so sudden change ?

BERENICE.

You said you wish'd me to depart to-morrow ;  
I am determined to depart this moment :  
The die is cast ; I go.

TITUS.

Stay.

BERENICE.

Why, forsooth ?  
To hear myself insulted everywhere,  
My trouble made the theme of every tongue ?  
Can you not hear their cries of cruel joy,

While I am drown'd in tears of lonely sorrow?  
What have I done to make myself so hated?  
No crime I know save loving you too much.

TITUS.

Why heed the malice of a senseless mob?

BERENICE.

Nought see I here but sights that wound mine eyes.  
This chamber furnish'd by your thoughtful care,  
These walls so long the witness of my love,  
All seem'd to pledge that yours would last for ever;  
These garlands, where our names close link'd together  
Meet my sad gaze whene'er I look around,  
Are more than I can bear, smiling impostors!  
Phœnice, let us go.

TITUS.

Heav'ns! How unjust!

BERENICE.

Return, return to that august assembly  
Which welcomes with applause your cruelty.  
Say, did their praises gratify your ear?  
Was your fierce thirst for glory fully slaked?  
Confess that you have promised to forget me.  
But that would not suffice to seal repentance:  
Have you not sworn an everlasting hatred?

TITUS.

Nay, I have promised nothing. Hatred, say you?  
How can I e'er forget my Berenice?  
Gods! What a bitter moment thus to feel  
Crush'd 'neath the weight of her unjust suspicion!  
Ah, you should know me better. Count the hours,  
The days I spent, these five years past, in telling  
My heart's desires with passion that outran  
Your own, and fervent sighs when words were dumb.

This day surpasses all. Ne'er, I protest,  
Were you beloved with so much tenderness,  
Ay, and for ever—

BERENICE.

You maintain you love me;  
Yet I'm departing, and by your command!  
Find you such charms, my lord, in my despair?  
Fear you that these mine eyes shed tears too few?  
What boots it that your heart returns so late?  
For pity's sake at least show me less love,  
Recall not an idea too fondly cherish'd;  
Let me go hence, persuaded that, already  
Banish'd in secret from your soul, I leave  
A wretch who loses me without regret.

(*TITUS reads a letter.*)

The letter you have seized I had just written.  
There you may read all that of you I ask,  
And of your love: read it, and let me go.

TITUS.

Nay, that you never shall with my consent.  
What! this departure then was but a scheme  
Veiling more cruel purpose! You would die!  
So should there but remain sad memories  
Of all I love.

Go, call Antiochus.

(*BERENICE sinks upon a seat.*)

*Scene 6.*

TITUS, BERENICE.

TITUS.

Madam, a true confession I must make.  
Whilst my mind brooded on that dreaded moment  
When, in obedience to stern laws of duty,

I should be forced to see your face no longer ;  
When I foresaw that sad farewell approaching,  
Contending fears in me, from you rebuke  
Of tearful eyes, I arm'd my soul to suffer  
All that affliction most intense could bring me :  
But I must own that e'en my worst forebodings  
Fell short, far short of the reality ;  
I thought my courage was less prone to yield,  
And feel with shame how feeble was its strength.  
Before mine eyes I saw all Rome assembled ;  
The senate spoke, but my distracted soul  
Heard without comprehending, and in silence,  
As cold as ice, I met their warmest greetings.  
Rome knows not yet what destiny awaits you ;  
I scarcely know myself if at this moment  
I am an Emperor, or e'en a Roman.  
Uncertain of my purpose, I am come,  
Drawn hither by my love, where, peradventure,  
Self-consciousness may to my soul return.  
What have I found ? Death pictured in your eyes.  
In search of death I see you mean to leave me.  
At this sad prospect I'm o'erwhelm'd with anguish,  
The devastating flood has reach'd its height,  
The worst that man can feel 'tis mine to suffer.  
Nay, not the worst ; I see a way of rescue.  
Yet hope not for a refuge from these terrors  
In happy wedlock that may dry these tears :  
Tho' sore the straits to which I am reduced,  
Glory asserts inexorable claims,  
And evermore reminds me that our marriage  
Is incompatible with sovereignty,  
That, after all the fame I sought and won,  
'Tis less than ever meet that I should wed you,  
That I, dear Madam, should declare me ready  
For you the throne of empire to resign,  
To follow you and, going, hug my chains,  
To breathe forth amorous sighs in realms remote.  
You would yourself blush at such feeble conduct,  
And see with shame an Emperor so unworthy  
As humbly to attach himself to you,  
Forfeit his crown, and make himself a mark

For all men's scorn. To 'scape my present torments  
There is, you know it well, a nobler way ;  
Many a hero, many a son of Rome  
Has shown me, Madam, how to tread that path ;  
When constant woes have wearied out their patience,  
Fate's ceaseless persecution has to them  
Seem'd like a secret order from on high  
No longer to resist. If still your tears  
Reproach me when I look on Berenice,  
If I behold you still resolved to die,  
If I must ever tremble for your life,  
Unless your solemn oath this fear removes,  
You will have other tears to shed ere long.  
My present strait prompts me to desperate deeds,  
Nor can I answer for it that my hand  
May not with blood seal our last sad farewell.

BERENICE.

Alas !

TITUS.

What is there that I dare not do !  
See how my fate rests wholly in your hands ;  
Ponder it well, and if I still am dear—

*Scene 7.*

TITUS, BERENICE, ANTIOCHUS.

TITUS.

You're welcome, Prince, I sent to bid you come.  
Be witness of the weakness of my heart ;  
Judge whether with too little tenderness  
It loves.

ANTIOCHUS.

I doubt it not ; I know you both ;  
Know in your turn what misery is mine.  
You, Sire, have honour'd me with your regard,

And I can here assure you without falsehood,  
I have competed with your dearest friends,  
And shed my blood, to hold the foremost place.  
The Queen and you, my lord, have both confided  
Your mutual love to me, against my will:  
She hears me and can say if I speak truth,  
She ever saw me eager in your praises,  
Well I responded to your confidence.  
You owe me thanks, ay, more than you suppose,  
For little you imagine at this moment  
That such a faithful friend was yet your rival.

TITUS.

My rival!

ANTIOCHUS.

Listen to my explanation.  
This heart has ever worshipp'd Berenice;  
A hundred times I struggled to forget her,  
In vain, but not in vain to make my love  
Seem dead. When I was flatter'd with the signs  
Of change in you, new hopes within me rose.  
But Berenice's tears those hopes have quench'd:  
With weeping eyes she begg'd that she might see you,  
And, as you know, I summon'd you myself.  
You have return'd to her beloved and loving,  
The breach between you heal'd, I cannot doubt it.  
In final consultation with my heart,  
I have resolved to test its utmost courage,  
And Reason has resumed her sovereign sway.  
I never loved her more than at this moment,  
But one strong effort may effect my freedom;  
To death I fly for succour, which alone  
Can burst my bonds. This is what I desired  
To tell you. I recall'd him to you, Madam,  
Nor do I now repent what I have done.  
May Heav'n pour forth its blessings in rich store  
On all your future years, link'd each to other  
By happiness! Or, if its wrath still threatens  
A life so precious, I implore the gods



To turn it all on this devoted head,  
And consummate my sacrifice for you.

BERENICE (*rising*).

Cease, Princes, cease. This generosity  
Is more than I can bear and drives me mad !  
Where'er I look, whether on you or him,  
I meet the very image of despair,  
Eyes full of tears, and lips that utter nought  
But words of horror and impending bloodshed.

(*to TITUS.*)

My lord, you know my heart, and I am bold  
To say I never sigh'd to be an Empress.  
Rome's grandeur and the purple of her Cæsars  
Could not attract the gaze of Berenice.  
My love was all for you, your love alone  
My heart's desire ; and, when I thought to-day  
That I had lost it, 'twas with wild alarm.  
I know my error now, you never ceased  
To love me. I have seen your deep emotion,  
Your heart is troubled more than I deserve.  
Let not your love eclipse "the World's Delight,"  
Nor rob her of yourself just at the time  
When the first taste of your transcendent virtues  
Allures her hopes. For five years I have wish'd  
To prove to you how faithful is my love ;  
Now must a crowning effort seal devotion,  
Your will shall be obey'd and I will live.  
Reign, noble Cæsar ! Berenice bids  
Adieu to you for ever.

(*to ANTIOCHUS.*)

Prince, this parting  
May well convince you that no other passion  
(Tho' far I go from Rome) can e'er supplant  
My love for Titus. Do as we have done,  
In generous self-conquest vie with us  
Who tear asunder our united hearts.  
Live, and, if sigh you must, let it be far  
From Berenice. Fare you well.

We three

Shall offer to the world the saddest instance  
In History's page of fond affections blighted.  
My bark is ready. Do not follow me.

(to TITUS.)

For the last time, farewell, my lord.

ANTIOCHUS.

Alas!

466

(-499)

END OF VOL. I.

AN  
ALPHABETICAL LIST  
OF BOOKS CONTAINED IN  
BOHN'S LIBRARIES.

---

*Detailed Catalogue, arranged according to the various  
Libraries, will be sent on application.*

---

**ADDISON'S Works.** With the Notes of Bishop Hurd, Portrait, and 8 Plates of Medals and Coins. Edited by H. G. Bohn. 6 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**ÆSCHYLUS, The Dramas of.** Translated into English Verse by Anna Swanwick. 4th Edition, revised. 5s.

— **The Tragedies of.** Translated into Prose by T. A. Buckley, B.A. 3s. 6d.

**AGASSIZ and GOULD'S Outline of Comparative Physiology.** Enlarged by Dr. Wright. With 390 Woodcuts. 5s.

**ALFIERI'S Tragedies.** Translated into English Verse by Edgar A. Bowring, C.B. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**ALLEN'S (Joseph, R. N.) Battles of the British Navy.** Revised Edition, with 57 Steel Engravings. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS.** History of Rome during the Reigns of Constantius, Julian, Jovianus, Valentinian, and Valens.

Translated by Prof. C. D. Yonge, M.A. 7s. 6d.

**ANDERSEN'S Danish Legends and Fairy Tales.** Translated by Caroline Peachey. With 120 Wood Engravings. 5s.

**ANTONINUS (M. Aurelius), The Thoughts of.** Trans. literally, with Notes and Introduction by George Long, M.A. 3s. 6d.

**APOLLONIUS RHODIUS.** 'The Argonautica.' Translated by E. P. Coleridge, B.A. 5s.

**APPIAN'S Roman History.** Translated by Horace White, M.A., LL.D. With Maps and Illustrations. 2 vols. 6s. each.

**APULEIUS, The Works** Comprising the Golden Ass, God of Socrates, Florida, and Discourse of Magic. 5s.

**ARIOSTO'S Orlando Furioso.** Translated into English Verse by W. S. Rose. With Portrait, and 24 Steel Engravings. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**ARISTOPHANES' Comedies.** Translated by W. J. Hickie. 2 vols. 5s. each.

- ARISTOTLE'S Nicomachean Ethics.** Translated, with Introduction and Notes, by the Venerable Archdeacon Browne. 5s.
- ARISTOTLE'S Politics and Economics.** Translated by E. Walford, M.A., with Introduction by Dr. Gillies. 5s.
- **Metaphysics.** Translated by the Rev. John H. M'Mahon, M.A. 5s.
- **History of Animals.** Trans. by Richard Cresswell, M.A. 5s.
- **Organon; or, Logical Treatises, and the Introduction of Porphyry.** Translated by the Rev. O. F. Owen, M.A. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- **Rhetoric and Poetics.** Trans. by T. Buckley, B.A. 5s.
- ARRIAN'S Anabasis of Alexander, together with the Indica.** Translated by E. J. Chinnock, M.A., LL.D. With Maps and Plans. 5s.
- ATHENÆUS. The Deipnosophists; or, the Banquet of the Learned.** Trans. by Prof. C. D. Yonge, M.A. 3 vols. 5s. each.
- ATLAS of Classical Geography.** 22 Large Coloured Maps. With a Complete Index. Imp. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- BACON'S Moral and Historical Works, including the Essays, Apophthegms, Wisdom of the Ancients, New Atlantis, Henry VII., Henry VIII., Elizabeth, Henry Prince of Wales, History of Great Britain, Julius Cæsar, and Augustus Cæsar.** Edited by J. Devey, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- **Novum Organum and Advancement of Learning.** Edited by J. Devey, M.A. 5s.
- BALLADS AND SONGS of the Peasantry of England.** Edited by Robert Bell. 3s. 6d.
- BASS'S Lexicon to the Greek Testament.** 2s.
- BAX'S Manual of the History of Philosophy, for the use of Students.** By E. Belfort Bax. 5s.
- BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, their finest Scenes, Lyrics, and other Beauties, selected from the whole of their works, and edited by Leigh Hunt.** 3s. 6d.
- BECHSTEIN'S Cage and Chamber Birds, their Natural History, Habits, Food, Diseases, and Modes of Capture.** Translated, with considerable additions on Structure, Migration, and Economy, by H. G. Adams. Together with SWEET BRITISH WARBLERS. With 43 coloured Plates and Woodcut Illustrations. 5s.
- BECKMANN (J.) History of Inventions, Discoveries, and Origins.** 4th edition, revised by W. Francis and J. W. Griffith. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- BEDÉ'S (Venerable) Ecclesiastical History of England.** Together with the ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE. Edited by J. A. Giles, D.C.L. With Map. 5s.
- BELL (Sir Charles). The Anatomy and Philosophy of Expression, as connected with the Fine Arts.** By Sir Charles Bell, K.H. 7th edition, revised. 5s.
- BERKELEY (George), Bishop of Cloyne, The Works of.** Edited by George Sampson. With Biographical Introduction by the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P. 3 vols. 5s. each.
- BION.** See THEOCRITUS.
- BJÖRNSSON'S Arne and the Fisher Lassie.** Translated by W. H. Low, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- BLAIR'S Chronological Tables.** Revised and Enlarged. Comprehending the Chronology and His-

tory of the World, from the Earliest Times to the Russian Treaty of Peace, April 1856. By J. Wilmoughby Rosse. Double vol. 10s.

**BLAIR'S Index of Dates.** Comprehending the principal Facts in the Chronology and History of the World, alphabetically arranged; being a complete Index to Blair's Chronological Tables. By J. W. Rosse. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**BLEEK, Introduction to the Old Testament.** By Friedrich Bleek. Edited by Johann Bleek and Adolf Kamphausen. Translated by G. H. Venables, under the supervision of the Rev. Canon Venables. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**BOETHIUS'S Consolation of Philosophy.** King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of. With a literal English Translation on opposite pages, Notes, Introduction, and Glossary, by Rev. S. Fox, M.A. 5s.

**BOHN'S Dictionary of Poetical Quotations.** 4th edition. 6s.

— **Handbooks of Athletic Sports.** In 8 vols., each containing numerous Illustrations. 3s. 6d. each.

I.—Cricket, Lawn Tennis, Tennis, Rackets, Fives, Golf.

II.—Rowing and Sculling, Sailing, Swimming.

III.—Boxing, Broadsword, Single Stick, &c., Wrestling, Fencing.

IV.—Rugby Football, Association Football, Baseball, Rounders, Fieldball, Quoits, Skittles, Bowls, Curling.

V.—Cycling, Athletics, Skating.

VI.—Practical Horsemanship, including Riding for Ladies.

VII.—Camping Out, Canoeing.  
VIII.—Gymnastics, Indian Clubs.

**BOHN'S Handbooks of Games.** New edition. In 2 vols., with numerous Illustrations 3s. 6d. each.

Vol. I.—**TABLE GAMES**:—Billiards, Chess, Draughts, Backgammon, Dominoes, Solitaire, Reversi, Go-Bang, Rouge et Noir, Roulette, E.O., Hazard, Faro.

Vol. II.—**CARD GAMES**:—Whist, Solo Whist, Poker, Piquet, Ecarté, Euchre, Bézique, Cribbage, Loo, Vingt-et-un, Napoleon, Newmarket, Pope Joan, Speculation, &c., &c.

**BOND'S A Handy Book of Rules and Tables** for verifying Dates with the Christian Era, &c. Giving an account of the Chief Eras and Systems used by various Nations; with the easy Methods for determining the Corresponding Dates. By J. J. Bond. 5s.

**BONOMI'S Nineveh and its Palaces.** 7 Plates and 294 Woodcut Illustrations. 5s.

**BOSWELL'S Life of Johnson,** with the **TOUR IN THE HEBRIDES** and **JOHNSONIANA.** Edited by the Rev. A. Napier, M.A. With Frontispiece to each vol. 6 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**BRAND'S Popular Antiquities of England, Scotland, and Ireland.** Arranged, revised, and greatly enlarged, by Sir Henry Ellis, K.H., F.R.S., &c., &c. 3 vols. 5s. each.

**BREMER'S (Frederika) Works.** Translated by Mary Howitt. 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**BRIDGWATER TREATISES.** **Bell (Sir Charles) on the Hand.** With numerous Woodcuts. 5s.

**Kirby on the History, Habits, and Instincts of Animals.** Edited by T. Rymer Jones. With upwards of 100 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**BRIDGWATER TREATISES** *continued.*

**Kidd on the Adaptation of External Nature to the Physical Condition of Man.** 3s. 6d.

**Chalmers on the Adaptation of External Nature to the Moral and Intellectual Constitution of Man.** 5s.

**BRINK (B. ten).** *Early English Literature.* By Bernhard ten Brink. Vol. I. To Wyclif. Translated by Horace M. Kennedy. 3s. 6d.

— Vol. II. Wyclif, Chaucer, Earliest Drama, Renaissance. Translated by W. Clarke Robinson. Ph.D. 3s. 6d.

— Vol. III. From the Fourteenth Century to the Death of Surrey. Edited by Dr. Alois Brandl. Trans. by L. Dora Schmitz. 3s. 6d.

— **Five Lectures on Shakespeare.** Trans. by Julia Franklin. 3s. 6d.

**BROWNE'S (Sir Thomas) Works** Edited by Simon Wilkin. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**BUCHANAN'S Dictionary of Science and Technical Terms** used in Philosophy, Literature, Professions, Commerce, Arts, and Trades. 6s.

**BURKE'S Works.** 6 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

I. — *Vindication of Natural Society—Essay on the Sublime and Beautiful, and various Political Miscellanies.*

II. — *Reflections on the French Revolution—Letters relating to the Bristol Election—Speech on Fox's East India Bill, &c.*

**BURKE'S WORKS** *continued.*

III. — *Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs—On the Nabob of Arcot's Debts—The Catholic Claims, &c.*

IV. — *Report on the Affairs of India, and Articles of Charge against Warren Hastings.*

V. — *Conclusion of the Articles of Charge against Warren Hastings—Political Letters on the American War, on a Regicide Peace, to the Empress of Russia.*

VI. — *Miscellaneous Speeches—Letters and Fragments—Abridgments of English History, &c. With a General Index.*

— *Speeches on the Impeachment of Warren Hastings; and Letters. With Index.* 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— *Life.* By Sir J. Prior. 3s. 6d. each.

**BURNEY'S Evelina.** By Frances Burney (Mme. D'Arblay). With an Introduction and Notes by A. R. Ellis. 3s. 6d.

— *Cecilia.* With an Introduction and Notes by A. R. Ellis. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**BURN (R.) Ancient Rome and its Neighbourhood.** An Illustrated Handbook to the Ruins in the City and the Campagna, for the use of Travellers. By Robert Burn, M.A. With numerous Illustrations, Maps, and Plans. 7s. 6d.

**BURNS (Robert), Life of.** By J. G. Lockhart, D.C.L. A new and enlarged Edition. Revised by William Scott Douglas. 3s. 6d.

**BURTON'S** (Robert) *Anatomy of Melancholy*. Edited by the Rev. A. R. Shilleto, M.A. With Introduction by A. H. Bullen, and full Index. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**BURTON** (Sir R. F.) *Personal Narrative of a Pilgrimage to Al Madinah and Meccah*. By Captain Sir Richard F. Burton, K.C.M.G. With an Introduction by Stanley Lane-Poole, and all the original Illustrations. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

\* \* This is the copyright edition, containing the author's latest notes

**BUTLER'S** (Bishop) *Analogy of Religion, Natural and Revealed, to the Constitution and Course of Nature*; together with two Dissertations on Personal Identity and on the Nature of Virtue, and Fifteen Sermons. 3s. 6d.

**BUTLER'S** (Samuel) *Hudibras*. With Variorum Notes, a Biography, Portrait, and 28 Illustrations. 5s.

— or, further Illustrated with 60 Outline Portraits. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**CÆSAR**. *Commentaries on the Gallic and Civil Wars*. Translated by W. A. McDevitte, B.A. 5s.

**CAMOENS'** *Lusiad*; or, the Discovery of India. An Epic Poem. Translated by W. J. Mickle. 5th Edition, revised by E. R. Hodges, M.C.P. 3s. 6d.

**CARAFAS** (The) of Maddaloni. Naples under Spanish Dominion. Translated from the German of Alfred de Reumont. 3s. 6d.

**CARPENTER'S** (Dr W. B.) *Zoology*. Revised Edition, by W. S. Dallas, F.L.S. With very numerous Woodcuts. Vol. I. 6s.  
[Vol. II. out of print.]

**CARPENTER'S** *Mechanical Philosophy, Astronomy, and Horology*. 181 Woodcuts. 5s.

— *Vegetable Physiology and Systematic Botany*. Revised Edition, by E. Lankester, M.D., &c. With very numerous Woodcuts. 6s.

— *Animal Physiology*. Revised Edition. With upwards of 300 Woodcuts. 6s.

**CARREL**. *History of the Counter-Revolution in England for the Re-establishment of Popery under Charles II. and James II.*, by Armand Carrel; together with Fox's History of the Reign of James II. and Lord Lonsdale's Memoir of the Reign of James II. 3s. 6d.

**CASTLE** (E.) *Schools and Masters of Fence*, from the Middle Ages to the End of the Eighteenth Century. By Egerton Castle, M.A., F.S.A. With a Complete Bibliography. Illustrated with 140 Reproductions of Old Engravings and 6 Plates of Swords, showing 114 Examples. 6s.

**CATTERMOLE'S** *Evenings at Haddon Hall*. With 24 Engravings on Steel from designs by Cattermole, the Letterpress by the Baroness de Carabella. 5s.

**CATULLUS**, Tibullus, and the Vigil of Venus. A Literal Prose Translation. 5s.

**CELLINI** (Benvenuto). *Memoirs of*, written by Himself. Translated by Thomas Roscoe. 3s. 6d.

**CERVANTES'** *Don Quixote de la Mancha*. Motteux's Translation revised. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— *Galatea*. A Pastoral Romance. Translated by G. W. J. Gyll. 3s. 6d.

**CERVANTES' Exemplary Novels.** Translated by Walter K. Kelly. 3s. 6d.

**CHAUCER'S Poetical Works.** Edited by Robert Bell. Revised Edition, with a Preliminary Essay by Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**CHESS CONGRESS of 1862.** A Collection of the Games played. Edited by J. Löwenthal. 5s.

**CHEVREUL on Colour.** Translated from the French by Charles Martel. Third Edition, with Plates, 5s.; or with an additional series of 16 Plates in Colours, 7s. 6d.

**CHILLINGWORTH'S Religion of Protestants.** A Safe Way to Salvation. 3s. 6d.

**CHINA, Pictorial, Descriptive, and Historical.** With Map and nearly 100 Illustrations. 5s.

**CHRONICLES OF THE CRUSADES.** Contemporary Narratives of the Crusade of Richard Cœur de Lion, by Richard of Devizes and Geoffrey de Vinsauf; and of the Crusade at St. Louis, by Lord John de Joinville. 5s.

**CICERO'S Orations.** Translated by Prof. C. D. Yonge, M.A. 4 vols. 5s. each.

— **Letters.** Translated by Evelyn S. Shuckburgh. 4 vols. 5s. each. [*Vols. I. and II. ready.*]

— **On Oratory and Orators.** With Letters to Quintus and Brutus. Translated by the Rev. J. S. Watson, M.A. 5s.

— **On the Nature of the Gods,** Divination, Fate, Laws, a Republic, Consulship. Translated by Prof. C. D. Yonge, M.A., and Francis Barham. 5s.

— **Academica, De Finibus, and Tusculan Questions.** By Prof. C. D. Yonge, M.A. 5s.

**CICERO'S Offices; or, Moral Duties.** Cato Major, an Essay on Old Age; Lælius, an Essay on Friendship; Scipio's Dream; Paradoxes; Letter to Quintus on Magistrates. Translated by C. R. Edmonds. 3s. 6d.

**CORNELIUS NEPOS.**—*See JUSTIN.*

**CLARK'S (Hugh) Introduction to Heraldry.** 18th Edition, Revised and Enlarged by J. R. Planché, Rouge Croix. With nearly 1000 Illustrations. 5s. Or with the Illustrations Coloured, 15s.

**CLASSIC TALES,** containing Rasselas, Vicar of Wakefield, Gulliver's Travels, and The Sentimental Journey. 3s. 6d.

**COLERIDGE'S (S. T.) Friend.** A Series of Essays on Morals, Politics, and Religion. 3s. 6d.

— **Aids to Reflection,** and the CONFESSIONS OF AN INQUIRING SPIRIT, to which are added the ESSAYS ON FAITH and the BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. 3s. 6d.

— **Lectures and Notes on Shakespeare and other English Poets.** Edited by T. Ashe. 3s. 6d.

— **Biographia Literaria;** together with Two Lay Sermons. 3s. 6d.

— **Table-Talk and Omniana.** Edited by T. Ashe, B.A. 3s. 6d.

— **Miscellanies, Æsthetic and Literary;** to which is added, THE THEORY OF LIFE. Collected and arranged by T. Ashe, B.A. 3s. 6d.

**COMTE'S Positive Philosophy.** Translated and condensed by Harriet Martineau. With Introduction by Frederic Harrison. 3 vols. 5s. each.



**COMTE'S Philosophy of the Sciences**, being an Exposition of the Principles of the *Cours de Philosophie Positive*. By G. H. Lewes. 5s.

**CONDÉ'S History of the Dominion of the Arabs in Spain**. Translated by Mrs. Foster. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**COOPER'S Biographical Dictionary**. Containing Concise Notices (upwards of 15,000) of Eminent Persons of all Ages and Countries. By Thompson Cooper, F.S.A. With a Supplement, bringing the work down to 1883. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**COWPER'S Complete Works**. Edited by Robert Southey. Illustrated with 45 Engravings. 8 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

I. to IV.—Memoir and Correspondence.

V. and VI.—Poetical Works.

VII. and VIII.—Translation of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey*.

**COXE'S Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough**. With his original Correspondence. By W. Coxe, M.A., F.R.S. Revised edition by John Wade. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

\* \* An Atlas of the plans of Marlborough's campaigns, 4to. 10s. 6d.

— **History of the House of Austria (1218-1792)**. With a Continuation from the Accession of Francis I. to the Revolution of 1848. 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**CRAIK'S (G. L.) Pursuit of Knowledge under Difficulties**. Illustrated by Anecdotes and Memoirs. Revised edition, with numerous Woodcut Portraits and Plates. 5s.

**CRUIKSHANK'S Three Courses and a Dessert**; comprising three Sets of Tales, West Country,

Irish, and Legal; and a *Mélange*. With 50 humorous Illustrations by George Cruikshank. 5s.

**CRUIKSHANK'S Punch and Judy**. The Dialogue of the Puppet Show; an Account of its Origin, &c. With 24 Illustrations, and Coloured Plates, designed and engraved by G. Cruikshank. 5s.

**CUNNINGHAM'S Lives of the Most Eminent British Painters**. A New Edition, with Notes and Sixteen fresh Lives. By Mrs. Heaton. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**DANTE. Divine Comedy**. Translated by the Rev. H. F. Cary, M.A. 3s. 6d.

— Translated into English Verse by I. C. Wright, M.A. 3rd Edition, revised. With Portrait, and 34 Illustrations on Steel, after Flaxman.

— **The Inferno**. A Literal Prose Translation, with the Text of the Original printed on the same page. By John A. Carlyle, M.D. 5s.

— **The Purgatorio**. A Literal Prose Translation, with the Text printed on the same page. By W. S. Dugdale. 5s.

**DE COMMINES (Phillip), Memoirs of**. Containing the Histories of Louis XI. and Charles VIII., Kings of France, and Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy. Together with the Scandalous Chronicle, or Secret History of Louis XI., by Jean de Troyes. Translated by Andrew R. Scoble. With Portraits. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**DEFOE'S Novels and Miscellaneous Works**. With Prefaces and Notes, including those attributed to Sir W. Scott. 7 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

I.—Captain Singleton, and Colonel Jack.

**DEFOE'S NOVELS &c., continued.**

- II.—Memoirs of a Cavalier, Captain Carleton, Dickory Cronke, &c.  
 III.—Moll Flanders, and the History of the Devil.  
 IV.—Roxana, and Life of Mrs. Christian Davies.  
 V.—History of the Great Plague of London, 1665; The Storm (1703); and the True-born Englishman.  
 VI.—Duncan Campbell, New Voyage round the World, and Political Tracts.  
 VII.—Robinson Crusoe.

**DE LOLME** on the Constitution of England. Edited by John Macgregor. 3s. 6d.

**DEMMIN'S** History of Arms and Armour, from the Earliest Period. By Auguste Demmin. Translated by C. C. Black, M.A. With nearly 2000 Illustrations. 7s. 6d.

**DEMOSTHENES'** Oration. Translated by C. Rann Kennedy. 5 vols. Vol. I., 3s. 6d.; Vols. II.—V., 5s. each.

**DE STAËL'S** Corinne or Italy. By Madame de Staël. Translated by Emily Baldwin and Paulina Driver. 3s. 6d.

**DEVEY'S** Logic, or the Science of Inference. A Popular Manual. By J. Devey. 5s.

**DICTIONARY** of Latin and Greek Quotations; including Proverbs, Maxims, Mottoes, Law Terms and Phrases. With all the Quantities marked, and English Translations. With Index Verborum (622 pages). 5s.

**DICTIONARY** of Obsolete and Provincial English. Compiled by Thomas Wright, M.A., F.S.A., &c. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**DIDRON'S** Christian Iconography: a History of Christian Art in the Middle Ages. Translated by E. J. Millington and completed by Margaret Stokes. With 240 Illustrations. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**DIOGENES LAËRTIUS.** Lives and Opinions of the Ancient Philosophers. Translated by Prof. C. D. Yonge, M.A. 5s.

**DOBREE'S** Adversaria. Edited by the late Prof. Wagner. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**DODD'S** Epigrammatists. A Selection from the Epigrammatic Literature of Ancient, Mediæval, and Modern Times. By the Rev. Henry Philip Dodd, M.A. Oxford. 2nd Edition, revised and enlarged. 6s.

**DONALDSON'S** The Theatre of the Greeks. A Treatise on the History and Exhibition of the Greek Drama. With numerous Illustrations and 3 Plans. By John William Donaldson, D.D. 5s.

**DRAPER'S** History of the Intellectual Development of Europe. By John William Draper, M.D., LL.D. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**DUNLOP'S** History of Fiction. A new Edition. Revised by Henry Wilson. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**DYER (Dr. T. H.).** Pompeii: its Buildings and Antiquities. By T. H. Dyer, LL.D. With nearly 300 Wood Engravings, a large Map, and a Plan of the Forum. 7s. 6d.

— **The City of Rome:** its History and Monuments. With Illustrations. 5s.

**DYER (T. F. T.)** British Popular Customs, Present and Past. An Account of the various Games and Customs associated with Different Days of the Year in the

British Isles, arranged according to the Calendar. By the Rev. T. F. Thiselton Dyer, M.A. 5s.

**EARLY TRAVELS IN PALESTINE.** Edited by Thomas Wright, M.A. With Map of Jerusalem. 5s.

**EBERS' Egyptian Princess.** An Historical Novel. By George Ebers. Translated by E. S. Buchheim. 3s. 6d.

**EDGEWORTH'S Stories for Children.** With 8 Illustrations by L. Speed. 3s. 6d.

**ELZE'S William Shakespeare.** —See SHAKESPEARE.

**EMERSON'S Works.** 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

I.—Essays, Lectures, and Poems.

II.—English Traits, Nature, and Conduct of Life.

III.—Society and Solitude—Letters and Social Aims—Miscellaneous Papers (hitherto uncollected)—May Day, and other Poems.

**ELLIS (G.) Specimens of Early English Metrical Romances.** With an Historical Introduction on the Rise and Progress of Romantic Composition in France and England. Revised Edition. By J. O. Halliwell, F.R.S. 5s.

**ENNEMOSER'S History of Magic.** Translated by William Howitt. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**EPICTETUS. The Discourses of.** With the ENCHEIRIDION and Fragments. Translated by George Long, M.A. 5s.

**EURIPIDES.** A New Literal Translation in Prose. By E. P. Coleridge, M.A. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**EUTROPIUS.**—See JUSTIN.

**EUSEBIUS PAMPHILUS, Ecclesiastical History of.** Translated by Rev. C. F. Cruse, M.A. 5s.

**EVELYN'S Diary and Correspondence.** Edited from the Original MSS. by W. Bray, F.A.S. With 45 Engravings. 4 vols. 5s. each.

**FAIRHOLT'S Costume in England.** A History of Dress to the end of the Eighteenth Century. 3rd Edition, revised, by Viscount Dillon, V.P.S.A. Illustrated with above 700 Engravings. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**FIELDING'S Adventures of Joseph Andrews and his Friend Mr. Abraham Adams.** With Cruikshank's Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

— **History of Tom Jones, a Foundling.** With Cruikshank's Illustrations. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **Amelia.** With Cruikshank's Illustrations 5s.

**FLAXMAN'S Lectures on Sculpture.** By John Flaxman, R.A. With Portrait and 53 Plates. 6s.

**FLORENCE of WORCESTER'S Chronicle,** with the Two Continuations: comprising Annals of English History, from the Departure of the Romans to the Reign of Edward I. Translated by Thomas Forester, M.A. 5s.

**FOSTER'S (John) Life and Correspondence** Edited by J. E. Ryland. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **Lectures delivered at Broadmead Chapel.** Edited by J. E. Ryland. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **Critical Essays.** Edited by J. E. Ryland. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **Essays:** on Decision of Character; on a Man's writing Memoirs of Himself; on the epithet Romantic; on the aversion of Men of Taste to Evangelical Religion. 3s. 6d.

— **Essays on the Evils of Popular Ignorance; to which is added, a**

Discourse on the Propagation of Christianity in India. 3s. 6d.

**FOSTER'S** *Essays* on the Improvement of Time. With *NOTES OF SERMONS* and other Pieces. 3s. 6d.

— *Fosteriana*. Selected and Edited by Henry G. Bohn. 3s. 6d.

**GASPARY'S** *History of Italian Literature*. Translated by Hermann Oelsner, M.A., Ph.D. Vol. I. [*Preparing*.]

**GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH**, *Chronicle of*.—See *Six O. E. Chronicles*.

**GESTA ROMANORUM**, or *Entertaining Moral Stories* invented by the Monks. Translated by the Rev. Charles Swan. Revised Edition. by Wynnard Hooper, B.A. 5s.

**GILDAS**, *Chronicles of*.—See *Six O. E. Chronicles*.

**GIBBON'S** *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*. Complete and Unabridged, with Variorum Notes. Edited by an English Churchman. With 2 Maps and Portrait. 7 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**GILBART'S** *History, Principles, and Practice of Banking*. By the late J. W. Gilbert, F.R.S. New Edition, revised by A. S. Michie. 2 vols. 10s.

**GIL BLAS**, *The Adventures of*. Translated from the French of Lesage by Smollett. With 24 Engravings on Steel, after Smirke, and 10 Etchings by George Cruikshank. 6s.

**GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS'** *Historical Works*. Translated by Th. Forester, M.A., and Sir R. Colt Hoare Revised Edition, Edited by Thomas Wright, M.A., F.S.A. 5s.

**GOETHE'S Works**. Translated into English by various hands. 14 vols. 3s. 6d. each

I. and II.—*Autobiography and Annals*.

III.—*Faust*. Two Parts, complete. (Swanwick.)

IV.—*Novels and Tales*.

V.—*Wilhelm Meister's Apprenticeship*.

VI.—*Conversations with Eckermann and Soret*.

VIII.—*Dramatic Works*.

IX.—*Wilhelm Meister's Travels*.

X.—*Tour in Italy, and Second Residence in Rome*.

XI.—*Miscellaneous Travels*.

XII.—*Early and Miscellaneous Letters*.

XIII.—*Correspondence with Zelter*.

XIV.—*Reineke Fox, West-Eastern Divan and Achilleid*.

**GOETHE'S** *Faust*. Part I. German Text with Hayward's Prose Translation and Notes. Revised by C. A. Buchheim, Ph.D. 5s.

**GOLDSMITH'S Works**. A new Edition, by J. W. M. Gibbs. 5 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**GRAMMONT'S** *Memoirs of the Court of Charles II* Edited by Sir Walter Scott. Together with the *BOSCOBEL TRACTS*, including two not before published, &c. New Edition. 5s.

**GRAY'S** *Letters*. Edited by the Rev. D. C. Tovey, M.A. [*In the press*].

**GREEK ANTHOLOGY**. Translated by George Burges, M.A. 5s.

**GREEK ROMANCES of Heliodorus, Longus, and Achilles Tatius**—viz., *The Adventures of Theagenes & Chariclea*; *Amours of Daphnis and Chloe*; and *Loves of Clitopho and Leucippe*. Translated by Rev. R. Smith, M.A., 5s.

**GREGORY'S** Letters on the Evidences, Doctrines, & Duties of the Christian Religion. By Dr. Olinthus Gregory. 3s. 6d.

**GREENE, MARLOWE, and BEN JONSON.** Poems of. Edited by Robert Bell. 3s. 6d.

**GRIMM'S TALES** With the Notes of the Original. Translated by Mrs. A. Hunt. With Introduction by Andrew Lang, M.A. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **Gammer Grethel**; or, German Fairy Tales and Popular Stories. Containing 42 Fairy Tales. Trans. by Edgar Taylor. With numerous Woodcuts after George Cruikshank and Ludwig Grimm. 3s. 6d.

**GROSSI'S** Marco Visconti. Translated by A. F. D. The Ballads rendered into English Verse by C. M. P. 3s. 6d.

**GUIZOT'S** History of the Origin of Representative Government in Europe. Translated by A. R. Scoble. 3s. 6d.

— **History of the English Revolution of 1640.** From the Accession of Charles I. to his Death. Translated by William Hazlitt. 3s. 6d.

— **History of Civilisation**, from the Fall of the Roman Empire to the French Revolution. Translated by William Hazlitt. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**HALL'S** (Rev. Robert) Miscellaneous Works and Remains. 3s. 6d.

**HARDWICK'S** History of the Articles of Religion. By the late C. Hardwick. Revised by the Rev. Francis Procter, M.A. 5s.

**HAUFF'S** Tales. The Caravan—The Sheik of Alexandria—The Inn in the Spessart. Trans. from the German by S. Mendel. 3s. 6d.

**HAWTHORNE'S** Tales. 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

I.—Twice-told Tales, and the Snow Image.

II.—Scarlet Letter, and the House with the Seven Gables.

III.—Transformation [The Marble Faun], and Blithedale Romance.

IV.—Mosses from an Old Manse.

**HAZLITT'S** Table-talk. Essays on Men and Manners. By W. Hazlitt. 3s. 6d.

— **Lectures on the Literature of the Age of Elizabeth** and on Characters of Shakespeare's Plays. 3s. 6d.

— **Lectures on the English Poets**, and on the English Comic Writers. 3s. 6d.

— **The Plain Speaker.** Opinions on Books, Men, and Things. 3s. 6d.

— **Round Table.** 3s. 6d.

— **Sketches and Essays.** 3s. 6d.

— **The Spirit of the Age**; or, Contemporary Portraits. Edited by W. Carew Hazlitt. 3s. 6d.

**HEATON'S** Concise History of Painting. New Edition, revised by Cosmo Monkhouse. 5s.

**HEGEL'S** Lectures on the Philosophy of History. Translated by J. Sibree, M.A.

**HEINE'S** Poems, Complete. Translated by Edgar A. Bowring, C.B. 3s. 6d.

— **Travel-Pictures**, including the Tour in the Harz, Norderney, and Book of Ideas, together with the Romantic School. Translated by Francis Storr. A New Edition, revised throughout. With Appendices and Maps. 3s. 6d.

**HELP'S** Life of Christopher Columbus, the Discoverer of America. By Sir Arthur Helps, K.C.B. 3s. 6d.

**HELP'S** *Life of Hernando Cortes, and the Conquest of Mexico.* 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— *Life of Pizarro.* 3s. 6d.

— *Life of Las Casas the Apostle of the Indies.* 3s. 6d.

**HENDERSON (E.)** *Select Historical Documents of the Middle Ages*, including the most famous Charters relating to England, the Empire, the Church, &c., from the 6th to the 14th Centuries. Translated from the Latin and edited by Ernest F. Henderson, A.B., A.M., Ph.D. 5s.

**HENFREY'S** *Guide to English Coins*, from the Conquest to the present time. New and revised Edition by C. F. Keary, M.A., F.S.A. 6s.

**HENRY OF HUNTINGDON'S** *History of the English.* Translated by T. Forester, M.A. 5s.

**HENRY'S (Matthew)** *Exposition of the Book of the Psalms.* 5s.

**HELIODORUS.** *Theagetes and Chariclea.* — See GREEK ROMANCES.

**HERODOTUS.** Translated by the Rev. Henry Cary, M.A. 3s. 6d.

— *Notes on.* Original and Selected from the best Commentators. By D. W. Turner, M.A. With Coloured Map 5s.

— *Analysis and Summary of.* By J. T. Wheeler. 5s.

**HESIOD, CALLIMACHUS, and THEOGNIS.** Translated by the Rev. J. Banks, M.A. 5s.

**HOFFMANN'S (E. T. W.)** *The Scapion Brethren.* Translated from the German by Lt.-Col. Alex. Ewing. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**HOGG'S (Jabez)** *Elements of Experimental and Natural Philosophy.* With 400 Woodcuts. 5s.

**HOLBEIN'S** *Dance of Death and Bible Cuts.* Upwards of 150 Subjects, engraved in facsimile, with Introduction and Descriptions by Francis Douce and Dr. Thomas Frognall Dibden. 5s.

**HOMER'S** *Iliad.* Translated into English Prose by T. A. Buckley, B.A. 5s.

— *Odyssey.* Hymns, Epigrams, and Battle of the Frogs and Mice. Translated into English Prose by T. A. Buckley, B.A. 5s.

— See also COWPER and POPE.

**HOOPER'S (G.)** *Waterloo: The Downfall of the First Napoleon: a History of the Campaign of 1815.* By George Hooper. With Maps and Plans. 3s. 6d.

— *The Campaign of Sedan: The Downfall of the Second Empire, August - September, 1870.* With General Map and Six Plans of Battle. 3s. 6d.

**HORACE.** A new literal Prose translation, by A. Hamilton Bryce, LL.D. 3s. 6d.

**HUGO'S (Victor)** *Dramatic Works.* *Hernani* — *Ruy Blas* — *The King's Diversion.* Translated by Mrs. Newton Crosland and F. L. Slous. 3s. 6d.

— *Poems, chiefly Lyrical.* Translated by various Writers, now first collected by J. H. L. Williams. 3s. 6d.

**HUMBOLDT'S** *Cosmos.* Translated by E. C. Otté, B. H. Paul, and W. S. Dallas, F.L.S. 5 vols. 3s. 6d. each, excepting Vol. V. 5s.

— *Personal Narrative of his Travels to the Equinoctial Regions of America during the years 1799-1804.* Translated by T. Ross. 3 vols. 5s. each.

— *Views of Nature.* Translated by E. C. Otté and H. G. Bohn. 5s.

**HUMPHREYS' Coin Collectors' Manual.** By H. N. Humphreys. With upwards of 140 Illustrations on Wood and Steel. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**HUNGARY:** its History and Revolution, together with a copious Memoir of Kossuth 3s. 6d.

**HUTCHINSON (Colonel).** Memoirs of the Life of. By his Widow, Lucy: together with her Autobiography, and an Account of the Siege of Lathom House. 3s. 6d.

**HUNT'S Poetry of Science.** By Richard Hunt. 3rd Edition, revised and enlarged. 5s.

**INDIA BEFORE THE SEPOY MUTINY.** A Pictorial, Descriptive, and Historical Account, from the Earliest Times to the Annexation of the Punjab. With upwards of 100 Engravings on Wood, and a Map. 5s.

**INGULPH'S Chronicles of the Abbey of Croyland,** with the CONTINUATION by Peter of Blois and other Writers. Translated by H. T. Riley, M.A. 5s.

**IRVING'S (Washington) Complete Works.** 15 vols. With Portraits, &c. 3s. 6d. each.

I.—Salmagundi, Knickerbocker's History of New York.

II.—The Sketch Book, and the Life of Oliver Goldsmith.

III.—Bracebridge Hall, Abbotsford and Newstead Abbey.

IV.—The Alhambra, Tales of a Traveller.

V.—Chronicle of the Conquest of Granada, Legends of the Conquest of Spain.

VI. & VII.—Life and Voyages of Columbus, together with the Voyages of his Companions.

VIII.—Astoria, A Tour on the Prairies.

**IRVING'S WORKS continued.**

XI.—Life of Mahomet, Lives of the Successors of Mahomet.

X.—Adventures of Captain Bon-  
neville, U.S.A., Wolfert's  
Roost.

XI.—Biographies and Miscella-  
neous Papers.

XII.—XV.—Life of George Wash-  
ington. 4 vols.

— Life and Letters. By his  
Nephew, Pierre E. Irving. 2 vols.  
3s. 6d. each.

**ISOCRATES, The Orations of.**  
Translated by J. H. Freese, M.A.  
Vol. I. 5s.

**JAMES'S (G. P. R.) Life of**  
Richard Coeur de Lion. 2 vols.  
3s. 6d. each.

— The Life and Times of Louis  
XIV. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**JAMESON'S (Mrs.) Shake-  
speare's Heroines.** Character-  
istics of Women: Moral, Poetical,  
and Historical. By Mrs. Jameson.  
3s. 6d.

**JESSE'S (E.) Anecdotes of Dogs.**  
With 40 Woodcuts and 34 Steel  
Engravings. 5s.

**JESSE'S (J. H.) Memoirs of the**  
Court of England during the  
Reign of the Stuarts, including  
the Protectorate. 3 vols. With  
42 Portraits. 5s. each.

— Memoirs of the Pretenders  
and their Adherents. With 6  
Portraits. 5s.

**JOHNSON'S Lives of the Poets.**  
Edited by Mrs. Alexander Napier,  
with Introduction by Professor  
Hales. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**JOSEPHUS (Flavius), The Works**  
of. Whiston's Translation, re-  
vised by Rev. A. R. Shilleto, M.A.  
With Topographical and Geo-  
graphical Notes by Colonel Sir  
C. W. Wilson, K.C.B. 5 vols.  
3s. 6d. each.

**JOYCE'S Scientific Dialogues.**  
With numerous Woodcuts. 5s.

**JUKES-BROWNE (A. J.), The Building of the British Isles:** a Study in Geographical Evolution. Illustrated by numerous Maps and Woodcuts. 2nd Edition, revised, 7s. 6d.

— **Student's Handbook of Physical Geology.** With numerous Diagrams and Illustrations. 2nd Edition, much enlarged, 7s. 6d.

— **The Student's Handbook of Historical Geology.** With numerous Diagrams and Illustrations. 6s.

**JULIAN, the Emperor.** Containing Gregory Nazianzen's Two Invectives and Libanus' Monody, with Julian's extant Theosophical Works. Translated by C. W. King, M.A. 5s.

**JUSTIN, CORNELIUS NEPOS, and EUTROPIUS** Translated by the Rev. J. S. Watson, M.A. 5s.

**JUVENAL, PERSIUS, SULLICIA and LUCILIUS.** Translated by L. Evans, M.A. 5s.

**JUNIUS'S Letters.** With all the Notes of Woodfall's Edition, and important Additions. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**KANT'S Critique of Pure Reason.** Translated by J. M. D. Meiklejohn. 5s.

— **Prolegomena and Metaphysical Foundations of Natural Science.** Translated by E. Belfort Bax. 5s.

**KEIGHTLEY'S (Thomas) Mythology of Ancient Greece and Italy.** 4th Edition, revised by Leonard Schmitz, Ph.D, LL.D. With 12 Plates from the Antique. 5s.

**KEIGHTLEY'S Fairy Mythology,** illustrative of the Romance and Superstition of Various Countries. Revised Edition, with Frontispiece by Cruikshank. 5s.

**LA FONTAINE'S Fables.** Translated into English Verse by Elizur Wright. New Edition, with Notes by J. W. M. Gibbs. 3s. 6d.

**LAMARTINE'S History of the Girondists.** Translated by H. T. Ryde. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **History of the Restoration of Monarchy in France** (a Sequel to the History of the Girondists). 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **History of the French Revolution of 1848.** 3s. 6d.

**LAMB'S (Charles) Essays of Elia and Eliaana.** Complete Edition. 3s. 6d.

— **Specimens of English Dramatic Poets of the Time of Elizabeth.** 3s. 6d.

— **Memorials and Letters of Charles Lamb.** By Serjeant Talfourd. New Edition, revised, by W. Carew Hazlitt. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**LANZI'S History of Painting in Italy,** from the Period of the Revival of the Fine Arts to the End of the Eighteenth Century. Translated by Thomas Roscoe. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**LAPPENBERG'S History of England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings.** Translated by B. Thorpe, F.S.A. New edition, revised by E. C. Otté. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**LECTURES ON PAINTING,** by Barry, Opie, Fuseli. Edited by R. Wornum. 5s.

**LEONARDO DA VINCI'S Treatise on Painting.** Translated by J. F. Rigaud, R.A.,



- With a Life of Leonardo by John William Brown. With numerous Plates. 5s.
- LELAND'S** Itinerary. Edited by Laurence Gomme, F.S.A. Vol. I. [*In the Press.*]
- LEPSIUS'S** Letters from Egypt, Ethiopia, and the Peninsula of Sinai Translated by L. and J. B. Horner. With Maps. 5s.
- LESSING'S** Dramatic Works, Complete. Edited by Ernest Bell, M.A. With Memoir of Lessing by Helen Zimmern. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- **Laokoon, Dramatic Notes, and the Representation of Death by the Ancients.** Translated by E. C. Beasley and Helen Zimmern. Edited by Edward Bell, M.A. With a Frontispiece of the Laokoon group. 3s. 6d.
- LILLY'S** Introduction to Astrology. With a GRAMMAR OF ASTROLOGY and Tables for Calculating Nativities, by Zadkiel. 5s.
- LIVY'S** History of Rome. Translated by Dr. Spillan, C. Edmonds, and others. 4 vols. 5s. each.
- LOCKE'S** Philosophical Works. Edited by J. A. St. John. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- **Life and Letters:** By Lord King. 3s. 6d.
- LOCKHART** (J. G.)—*See* BURNS.
- LODGE'S** Portraits of Illustrious Personages of Great Britain, with Biographical and Historical Memoirs. 240 Portraits engraved on Steel, with the respective Biographies unabridged. 8 vols. 5s. each.
- LONGFELLOW'S** Poetical Works. With 24 full-page Wood Engravings and a Portrait. 5s.
- **Prose Works.** With 16 full-page Wood Engravings. 5s.
- LOUDON'S** (Mrs.) **Natural History.** Revised edition, by W. S. Dallas, F.L.S. With numerous Woodcut Illus. 5s.
- LOWNDES' Bibliographer's Manual of English Literature.** Enlarged Edition. By H. G. Bohn. 6 vols. cloth, 5s. each. Or 4 vols. half morocco, 2l. 2s.
- LONGUS.** **Daphnis and Chloe.** —*See* GREEK ROMANCES.
- LUCAN'S** **Pharsalia.** Translated by H. T. Riley, M.A. 5s.
- LUCIAN'S** **Dialogues of the Gods, of the Sea Gods, and of the Dead.** Translated by Howard Williams, M.A. 5s.
- LUCRETIUS.** Translated by the Rev. J. S. Watson, M.A. 5s.
- LUTHER'S** **Table-Talk.** Translated and Edited by William Hazlitt. 3s. 6d.
- **Autobiography.** — *See* MICHELET.
- MACHIAVELLI'S** **History of Florence,** together with the Prince, Savonarola, various Historical Tracts, and a Memoir of Machiavelli. 3s. 6d.
- MALLET'S** **Northern Antiquities,** or an Historical Account of the Manners, Customs, Religions and Laws, Maritime Expeditions and Discoveries, Language and Literature, of the Ancient Scandinavians. Translated by Bishop Percy. Revised and Enlarged Edition, with a Translation of the PROSE EDDA, by J. A. Blackwell. 5s.
- MANTELL'S** (Dr.) **Petrifactions and their Teachings.** With numerous illustrative Woodcuts. 6s.
- **Wonders of Geology.** 8th Edition, revised by T. Rupert Jones, F.G.S. With a coloured Geological Map of England, Plates, and upwards of 200 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 7s. 6d. each.

- MANZONI.** *The Betrothed*: being a Translation of 'I Promessi Sposi.' By Alessandro Manzoni. With numerous Woodcuts. 5s.
- MARCO POLO'S Travels**; the Translation of Marsden revised by T. Wright, M.A., F.S.A. 5s.
- MARRYAT'S** (Capt. R.N.) *Masterman Ready*. With 93 Woodcuts 3s. 6d.
- *Mission*; or, Scenes in Africa. Illustrated by Gilbert and Dalziel. 3s. 6d.
- *Pirate and Three Cutters*. With 8 Steel Engravings, from Drawings by Clarkson Stanfield, R.A. 3s. 6d.
- *Privateersman*. 8 Engravings on Steel. 3s. 6d.
- *Settlers in Canada*. 10 Engravings by Gilbert and Dalziel. 3s. 6d.
- *Poor Jack*. With 16 Illustrations after Clarkson Stanfield, R.A. 3s. 6d.
- *Peter Simple*. With 8 full-page Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- *Midshipman Easy*. With 8 full page Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- MARTIAL'S Epigrams**, complete. Translated into Prose, each accompanied by one or more Verse Translations selected from the Works of English Poets, and other sources. 7s. 6d.
- MARTINEAU'S** (Harriet) *History of England*, from 1800–1815. 3s. 6d.
- *History of the Thirty Years' Peace*, A.D. 1815–46. 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- *See Comte's Positive Philosophy*.
- MATTHEW PARIS'S English History**, from the Year 1235 to 1273. Translated by Rev. J. A. Giles, D.C.L. 3 vols. 5s. each.
- MATTHEW OF WESTMINSTER'S Flowers of History**, from the beginning of the World to A.D. 1307. Translated by C. D. Yonge, M.A. 2 vols. 5s. each.
- MAXWELL'S Victories of Wellington and the British Armies**. Frontispiece and 5 Portraits. 5s.
- MENZEL'S History of Germany**, from the Earliest Period to 1842. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- MICHAEL ANGELO AND RAPHAEL**, their Lives and Works. By Duppa and Quatre-mere de Quincy. With Portraits, and Engravings on Steel. 5s.
- MICHELET'S Luther's Autobiography**. Trans. by William Hazlitt. With an Appendix (110 pages) of Notes. 3s. 6d.
- *History of the French Revolution* from its earliest indications to the flight of the King in 1791. 3s. 6d.
- MIGNET'S History of the French Revolution**, from 1789 to 1814. 3s. 6d.
- MILL** (J. S.). *Early Essays* by John Stuart Mill. Collected from various sources by J. W. M. Gibbs. 3s. 6d.
- MILLER** (Professor). *History Philosophically Illustrated*, from the Fall of the Roman Empire to the French Revolution. 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- MILTON'S Prose Works**. Edited by J. A. St. John. 5 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- *Poetical Works*, with a Memoir and Critical Remarks by James Montgomery, an Index to *Paradise Lost*, Todd's Verbal Index to all the Poems, and a Selection of Explanatory Notes by Henry G. Bohn. Illustrated with 120 Wood Engravings from Drawings by W. Harvey. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**MITFORD'S** (Miss) *Our Village*. Sketches of Rural Character and Scenery. With 2 Engravings on Steel. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**MOLIERE'S** *Dramatic Works*. A new Translation in English Prose, by C. H. Wall. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**MONTAGU**. *The Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*. Edited by her great-grandson, Lord Wharnccliffe's Edition, and revised by W. Moy Thomas. New Edition, revised, with 5 Portraits. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**MONTAIGNE'S** *Essays*. Cotton's Translation, revised by W. C. Hazlitt. New Edition. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**MONTESQUIEU'S** *Spirit of Laws*. New Edition, revised and corrected. By J. V. Pritchard, A.M. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**MOTLEY** (J. L.). *The Rise of the Dutch Republic. A History*. By John Lothrop Motley. New Edition, with Biographical Introduction by Moncure D. Conway. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**MORPHY'S** *Games of Chess*. Being the Matches and best Games played by the American Champion, with Explanatory and Analytical Notes by J. Löwenthal. 5s.

**MUDIE'S** *British Birds*; or, *History of the Feathered Tribes of the British Islands*. Revised by W. C. L. Martin. With 52 Figures of Birds and 7 Coloured Plates of Eggs. 2 vols.

**NAVAL AND MILITARY HEROES of GREAT BRITAIN**; or, *Calendar of Victory*. Being a Record of British Valour and Conquest by Sea and Land, on every day in the year, from the time of William the Conqueror to the Battle of Inkermann. By Major Johns, R.M., and Lieut. P. H. Nicolas, R.M. 24 Portraits. 6s.

**NEANDER** (Dr. A.). *History of the Christian Religion and Church*. Trans. from the German by J. Torrey. 10 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— *Life of Jesus Christ*. Translated by J. McClintock and C. Blumenthal. 3s. 6d.

— *History of the Planting and Training of the Christian Church by the Apostles*. Translated by J. E. Ryland. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— *Lectures on the History of Christian Dogmas*. Edited by Dr. Jacobi. Translated by J. E. Ryland. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— *Memorials of Christian Life in the Early and Middle Ages*; including *Light in Dark Places*. Trans. by J. E. Ryland. 3s. 6d.

**NIBELUNGEN LIED**. *The Lay of the Nibelungs*, metrically translated from the old German text by Alice Horton, and edited by Edward Bell, M.A. To which is prefixed the *Essay on the Nibelungen Lied* by Thomas Carlyle. 5s.

**NEW TESTAMENT** (The) in Greek. Griesbach's Text, with various Readings at the foot of the page, and Parallel References in the margin; also a Critical Introduction and Chronological Tables. By an eminent Scholar, with a Greek and English Lexicon. 3rd Edition, revised and corrected. Two Facsimiles of Greek Manuscripts. 900 pages. 5s.

The Lexicon may be had separately, price 2s.

**NICOLINI'S** *History of the Jesuits: their Origin, Progress, Doctrines, and Designs*. With 8 Portraits. 5s.

**NORTH** (R.) *Lives of the Right Hon. Francis North, Baron Guildford, the Hon. Sir Dudley North, and the Hon. and Rev. Dr. John North*. By the Hon. Roger North. Together with the *Auto-*

- biography of the Author. Edited by Augustus Jessopp, D.D. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- NUGENT'S** (Lord) *Memorials of Hampden, his Party and Times.* With a Memoir of the Author, an Autograph Letter, and Portrait. 5s.
- OCKLEY** (S.) *History of the Saracens and their Conquests in Syria, Persia, and Egypt.* By Simon Ockley, B.D., Professor of Arabic in the University of Cambridge. 3s. 6d.
- OMAN** (J. C.) *The Great Indian Epics: the Stories of the RAMAYANA and the MAHABHARATA.* By John Campbell Oman, Principal of Khalsa College, Amritsar. With Notes, Appendices, and Illustrations. 3s. 6d.
- ORDERICUS VITALIS'** *Ecclesiastical History of England and Normandy.* Translated by T. Forester, M.A. To which is added the *CHRONICLE OF ST. EVROULT.* 4 vols. 5s. each.
- OVID'S** Works, complete. Literally translated into Prose. 3 vols. 5s. each.
- PASCAL'S** *Thoughts.* Translated from the Text of M. Auguste Molinier by C. Kegan Paul. 3rd Edition. 3s. 6d.
- PAULI'S** (Dr. R.) *Life of Alfred the Great.* Translated from the German. To which is appended Alfred's *ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF OROSIUS.* With a literal Translation interperaged, Notes, and an *ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR* and *GLOSSARY*, by B. Thorpe. 5s.
- PAUSANIAS'** *Description of Greece.* Newly translated by A. R. Shilleto, M.A. 2 vols. 5s. each.
- PEARSON'S** *Exposition of the Creed.* Edited by E. Walford, M.A. 5s.
- PEPYS' Diary and Correspondence.** Deciphered by the Rev. J. Smith, M.A., from the original Shorthand MS. in the Pepysian Library. Edited by Lord Braybrooke. 4 vols. With 31 Engravings. 5s. each.
- PERCY'S** *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry.* With an Essay on Ancient Minstrels and a Glossary. Edited by J. V. Pritchard, A.M. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.
- PERSIUS.**—See *JUVENAL.*
- PETRARCH'S** *Sonnets, Triumphs and other Poems.* Translated into English Verse by various Hands. With a Life of the Poet by Thomas Campbell. With Portrait and 15 Steel Engravings. 5s.
- PHILO-JUDÆUS,** *Works of.* Translated by Prof. C. D. Yonge, M.A. 4 vols. 5s. each.
- PICKERING'S** *History of the Races of Man, and their Geographical Distribution.* With AN *ANALYTICAL SYNOPSIS OF THE NATURAL HISTORY OF MAN* by Dr. Hall. With a Map of the World and 12 coloured Plates. 5s.
- PINDAR.** Translated into Prose by Dawson W. Turner. To which is added the Metrical Version by Abraham Moore. 5s.
- PLANCHE.** *History of British Costume, from the Earliest Time to the Close of the Eighteenth Century.* By J. R. Planché, Somerset Herald. With upwards of 400 Illustrations. 5s.
- PLATO'S** Works. Literally translated, with Introduction and Notes. 6 vols. 5s. each.
- I.—The Apology of Socrates, Crito, Phædo, Gorgias, Protagoras, Phædrus, Theætetus, Euthyphron, Lysis. Translated by the Rev. H. Carey.

**PLATO'S WORKS** *continued.*

II.—The Republic, Timæus, and Critias. Translated by Henry Davis.

III.—Meno, Euthydemus, The Sophist, Statesman, Cratylus, Parmenides, and the Banquet. Translated by G. Burges.

IV.—Philebus, Charmides, Laches, Menexenus, Hippias, Ion, The Two Alcibiades, Theages, Rivals, Hipparchus, Minos, Clitopho, Epistles. Translated by G. Burges.

V.—The Laws. Translated by G. Burges.

VI.—The Doubtful Works. Translated by G. Burges.

— **Summary and Analysis of the Dialogues.** With Analytical Index. By A. Day, LL.D. 5s.

**PLAUTUS'S Comedies.** Translated by H. T. Riley, M.A. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**PLINY'S Natural History.** Translated by the late John Bostock, M.D., F.R.S., and H. T. Riley, M.A. 6 vols. 5s. each.

**PLINY.** The Letters of Pliny the Younger. Melmoth's translation, revised by the Rev. F. C. T. Bosanquet, M.A. 5s.

**PLOTINUS, Select Works of.** Translated by Thomas Taylor. With an Introduction containing the substance of Porphyry's Plotinus. Edited by G. R. S. Mead, B.A., M.R.A.S. 5s.

**PLUTARCH'S Lives.** Translated by A. Stewart, M.A., and George Long, M.A. 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **Morals. Theosophical Essays.** Translated by C. W. King, M.A. 5s.

— **Morals. Ethical Essays.** Translated by the Rev. A. R. Shilleto, M.A. 5s.

**POETRY OF AMERICA.** Selections from One Hundred American Poets, from 1776 to 1876. By W. J. Linton. 3s 6d.

**POLITICAL CYCLOPÆDIA.** A Dictionary of Political, Constitutional, Statistical, and Forensic Knowledge; forming a Work of Reference on subjects of Civil Administration, Political Economy, Finance, Commerce, Laws, and Social Relations. 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**POPE'S Poetical Works.** Edited, with copious Notes, by Robert Carruthers. With numerous Illustrations. 2 vols. 5s. each.

— **Homer's Iliad.** Edited by the Rev. J. S. Watson, M.A. Illustrated by the entire Series of Flaxman's Designs. 5s.

— **Homer's Odyssey,** with the Battle of Frogs and Mice, Hymns, &c., by other translators. Edited by the Rev. J. S. Watson, M.A. With the entire Series of Flaxman's Designs. 5s.

— **Life,** including many of his Letters. By Robert Carruthers. With numerous Illustrations. 5s.

**POUSHKIN'S Prose Tales:** The Captain's Daughter—Dobrovsky — The Queen of Spades — An Amateur Peasant Girl—The Shot — The Snow Storm—The Postmaster — The Coffin Maker — Kirdjali—The Egyptian Nights—Peter the Great's Negro. Translated by T. Keane. 3s. 6d.

**PROPERTIUS.** Translated by Rev. P. J. F. Gantillon, M.A., and accompanied by Poetical Versions, from various sources. 3s. 6d.

**PROVERBS, Handbook of.** Containing an entire Republication of Ray's Collection of English Proverbs, with his additions from

Foreign Languages and a complete Alphabetical Index; in which are introduced large additions as well of Proverbs as of Sayings, Sentences, Maxims, and Phrases, collected by H. G. Bohn. 5s.

**PROVERBS, A Polyglot of Foreign.** Comprising French, Italian, German, Dutch, Spanish, Portuguese, and Danish. With English Translations & a General Index by H. G. Bohn 5s.

**POTTERY AND PORCELAIN,** and other Objects of Vertu. Comprising an Illustrated Catalogue of the Bernal Collection of Works of Art, with the prices at which they were sold by auction, and names of the possessors. To which are added, an Introductory Lecture on Pottery and Porcelain, and an Engraved List of all the known Marks and Monograms. By Henry G. Bohn. With numerous Wood Engravings, 5s.; or with Coloured Illustrations, 10s. 6d.

**PROUT'S (Father) Reliques.** Collected and arranged by Rev. F. Mahony. Copyright edition with the Author's last corrections and additions. New issue, with 21 Etchings by D. MacLise, R.A. Nearly 600 pages. 5s.

**QUINTILIAN'S Institutes of Oratory,** or Education of an Orator. Translated by the Rev. S. Watson, M.A. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**RACINE'S (Jean) Dramatic Works.** A metrical English version. By R. Bruce Boswell, M.A. Oxon. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**RANKE'S History of the Popes,** their Church and State, and especially of their Conflicts with Protestantism in the 16th and 17th centuries. Translated by E. Foster. 3 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**RANKE'S History of the Latin and Teutonic Nations, 1494-1514.** Trans. by P. A. Ashworth. 3s. 6d.

— **History of Servia and the Servian Revolution.** With an Account of the Insurrection in Bosnia. Translated by Mrs. Kerr. 3s. 6d.

**REUMONT (Alfred de).** See CARAFAS.

**RECREATIONS in SHOOTING.** By 'Craven.' With 62 Engravings on Wood after Harvey, and 9 Engravings on Steel, chiefly after A. Cooper, R.A. 5s.

**RENNIE'S Insect Architecture.** Revised and enlarged by Rev. J. G. Wood, M.A. With 186 Woodcut Illustrations. 5s.

**REYNOLD'S (Sir J.) Literary Works.** Edited by H. W. Beechy. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**RICARDO on the Principles of Political Economy and Taxation.** Edited by E. C. K. Gonner, M.A. 5s.

**RICHTER (Jean Paul Friedrich).** *Levana*, a Treatise on Education: together with the Autobiography (a Fragment), and a short Prefatory Memoir. 3s. 6d.

— **Flower, Fruit, and Thorn Pieces,** or the Wedded Life, Death, and Marriage of Firmian Stanislaus Siebenkaes, Parish Advocate in the Parish of Kuhschnappel. Newly translated by Lt.-Col. Alex. Ewing. 3s. 6d.

**ROGER DE HOVEDEN'S Annals of English History,** comprising the History of England and of other Countries of Europe from A.D. 732 to A.D. 1201. Translated by H. T. Riley, M.A. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**ROGER OF WENDOVER'S**  
**Flowers of History**, comprising  
the History of England from the  
Descent of the Saxons to A.D.  
1235, formerly ascribed to Matthew  
Paris. Translated by J. A. Giles,  
D.C.L. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**ROME in the NINETEENTH**  
**CENTURY.** (Containing a com-  
plete Account of the Ruins of the  
Ancient City, the Remains of the  
Middle Ages, and the Monuments  
of Modern Times. By C. A. Eaton.  
With 34 Steel Engravings 2 vols.  
5s. each.

— *See* BURN and DYER.

**ROSCOE'S (W.) Life and Ponti-**  
**ficatc of Leo X.** Final edition,  
revised by Thomas Roscoe. 2  
vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **Life of Lorenzo de' Medici,**  
called 'the Magnificent.' With  
his poems, letters, &c. 10th  
Edition, revised, with Memoir of  
Roscoe by his Son. 3s. 6d.

**RUSSIA** History of, from the  
earliest Period, compiled from  
the most authentic sources by  
Walter K. Kelly. With Portraits.  
2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**SALLUST, FLORUS, and VEL-**  
**LEIUS PATERCULUS.**  
Translated by J. S. Watson, M.A.  
5s.

**SCHILLER'S Works.** Translated  
by various hands. 7 vols. 3s. 6d.  
each :—

I.—History of the Thirty Years'  
War.

II.—History of the Revolt in the  
Netherlands, the Trials of  
Counts Egmont and Horn,  
the Siege of Antwerp, and  
the Disturbances in France  
preceding the Reign of  
Henry IV.

**SCHILLER'S Works** *continued.*

III.—Don Carlos, Mary Stuart,  
Maid of Orleans, Bride of  
Messina, together with the  
Use of the Chorus in  
Tragedy (a short Essay).

These Dramas are all  
translated in metre.

IV.—Robbers (with Schiller's  
original Preface), Fiesco,  
Love and Intrigue, De-  
metrius, Ghost Seer, Sport  
of Divinity.

The Dramas in this  
volume are translated into  
Prose.

V.—Poems.

VI.—Essays, Æsthetic and Philo-  
sophical.

VII.—Wallenstein's Camp, Pic-  
colomini and Death of  
Wallenstein, William Tell.

**SCHILLER and GOETHE.**  
**Correspondence between,** from  
A.D. 1794–1805. Translated by  
L. Dora Schmitz. 2 vols. 3s. 6d.  
each.

**SCHLEGEL'S (F.) Lectures on**  
**the Philosophy of Life and the**  
**Philosophy of Language.** Trans-  
lated by the Rev. A. J. W. Mor-  
rison, M.A. 3s. 6d.

— **Lectures on the History of**  
**Literature, Ancient and Modern.**  
Translated from the German. 3s. 6d.

— **Lectures on the Philosophy**  
**of History.** Translated by J. B.  
Robertson. 3s. 6d.

— **Lectures on Modern History,**  
together with the Lectures entitled  
Cæsar and Alexander, and the  
Beginning of our History. Trans-  
lated by L. Purcell and R. H.  
Whitetock. 3s. 6d.

— **Æsthetic and Miscellaneous**  
**Works.** Translated by E. J.  
Millington. 3s. 6d.

**SCHLEGEL (A. W.)** Lectures on Dramatic Art and Literature. Translated by J. Black. Revised Edition, by the Rev. A. J. W. Morrison, M.A. 3s. 6d.

**SCHOPENHAUER** on the Four-fold Root of the Principle of Sufficient Reason, and On the Will in Nature. Translated by Madame Hillebrand. 5s.

— **Essays.** Selected and Translated. With a Biographical Introduction and Sketch of his Philosophy, by E. Belfort Bax. 5s.

**SCHOUW'S** Earth, Plants, and Man. Translated by A. Henfrey. With coloured Map of the Geography of Plants. 5s.

**SCHUMANN (Robert).** His Life and Works, by August Reissmann. Translated by A. L. Alger. 3s. 6d.

— **Early Letters.** Originally published by his Wife. Translated by May Herbert. With a Preface by Sir George Grove, D.C.L. 3s. 6d.

**SENECA** on Benefits. Newly translated by A. Stewart, M.A. 3s. 6d.

— **Minor Essays and On Clemency.** Translated by A. Stewart, M.A. 5s.

**SHAKESPEARE'S** Dramatic Art. The History and Character of Shakespeare's Plays. By Dr. Hermann Ulrici. Translated by L. Dora Schmitz. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**SHAKESPEARE (William).** A Literary Biography by Karl Elze, Ph.D., LL.D. Translated by L. Dora Schmitz. 5s.

**SHARPE (S.)** The History of Egypt, from the Earliest Times till the Conquest by the Arabs, A.D. 640. By Samuel Sharpe. 2 Maps and upwards of 400 Illustrative Woodcuts. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**SHERIDAN'S** Dramatic Works. Complete. With Life by G. G. S. 3s. 6d.

**SISMONDI'S** History of the Literature of the South of Europe. Translated by Thomas Roscoe. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**SIX OLD ENGLISH CHRONICLES:** viz., **ASSER'S LIFE OF ALFRED AND THE CHRONICLES OF ETHELWOLD, GILDAS, NENNIUS, GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH, AND RICHARD OF CIRENCESTER.** Edited by J. A. Giles, D.C.L. 5s.

**SYNONYMS and ANTONYMS,** or **Kinred Words** and their **Opposites**, Collected and Contrasted by Ven. C. J. Smith, M.A. Revised Edition. 5s.

**SMITH'S (Adam)** The Wealth of Nations. Edited by E. Belfort Bax. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **Theory of Moral Sentiments;** with his Essay on the First Formation of Languages; to which is added a Memoir of the Author by Dugald Stewart. 3s. 6d.

**SMYTH'S (Professor)** Lectures on Modern History; from the Irruption of the Northern Nations to the close of the American Revolution. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **Lectures on the French Revolution.** 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**SMITH'S (Pye)** Geology and Scripture. 2nd Edition. 5s.

**SMOLLETT'S** Adventures of Roderick Random. With short Memoir and Bibliography, and Cruikshank's Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

— **Adventures of Peregrine Pickle,** in which are included the Memoirs of a Lady of Quality. With Bibliography and Cruikshank's Illustrations. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.



**SMOLLETT'S** *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*. With Bibliography and Cruikshank's Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**SOCRATES** (surnamed 'Scholasticus'). *The Ecclesiastical History of (A.D. 305-445)*. Translated from the Greek. 5s.

**SOPHOCLES**, *The Tragedies of*. A New Prose Translation, with Memoir, Notes, &c., by E. P. Coleridge. 5s.

— *The Oxford Translation*. 5s.

**SOUTHEY'S** *Life of Nelson*. With Facsimiles of Nelson's writing, Portraits, Plans, and upwards of 50 Engravings on Steel and Wood. 5s.

— *Life of Wesley, and the Rise and Progress of Methodism*. 5s.

— *Robert Southey. The Story of his Life written in his Letters*. With an Introduction. Edited by John Dennis. 3s. 6d.

**SOZOMEN'S** *Ecclesiastical History*. Comprising a History of the Church from A.D. 324-440. Translated from the Greek. Together with the *ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF PHILOSTORGIUS*, as epitomised by Photius. Translated from the Greek by Rev. E. Walford, M.A. 5s.

**SPINOZA'S** *Chief Works*. Translated, with Introduction, by R.H.M. Elwes. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**STANLEY'S** *Classified Synopsis of the Principal Painters of the Dutch and Flemish Schools*. By George Stanley. 5s.

**STARLING'S** (Miss) *Noble Deeds of Women; or, Examples of Female Courage, Fortitude, and Virtue*. With 14 Steel Engravings. 5s.

**STAUNTON'S** *Chess-Player's Handbook*. A Popular and Scientific Introduction to the Game. With numerous Diagrams. 5s.

— *Chess Praxis*. A Supplement to the Chess-player's Handbook. Containing the most important modern improvements in the Openings; Code of Chess Laws; and a Selection of Morphy's Games. Annotated. 5s.

— *Chess-player's Companion*. Comprising a Treatise on Odds, Collection of Match Games, and a Selection of Original Problems. 5s.

— *Chess Tournament of 1851*. A Collection of Games played at this celebrated assemblage. With Introduction and Notes. 5s.

**STÖCKHARDT'S** *Experimental Chemistry*. A Handbook for the Study of the Science by simple experiments. Edited by C. W. Heaton, F.C.S. With numerous Woodcuts. New Edition, revised throughout. 5s.

**STRABO'S** *Geography*. Translated by W. Falconer, M.A., and H. C. Hamilton. 3 vols. 5s. each.

**STRICKLAND'S** (*Agnes*) *Lives of the Queens of England, from the Norman Conquest*. Revised Edition. With 6 Portraits. 6 vols. 5s. each.

— *Life of Mary Queen of Scots*. 2 vols. 5s. each.

— *Lives of the Tudor and Stuart Princesses*. With Portraits. 5s.

**STUART and REVETT'S** *Antiquities of Athens, and other Monuments of Greece; to which is added, a Glossary of Terms used in Grecian Architecture*. With 71 Plates engraved on Steel, and numerous Woodcut Capitals. 5s.

**SUETONIUS' Lives of the Twelve Cæsars and Lives of the Grammarians.** The translation of Thomson, revised by T. Forester. 5s.

**SULLY. Memoirs of the Duke of, Prime Minister to Henry the Great.** Translated from the French. With 4 Portraits. 4 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**SWIFT'S Prose Works.** Edited by Temple Scott. With a Biographical Introduction by the Right Hon. W. E. H. Lecky, M.P. With Portraits and Facsimiles. 11 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

[Vols. I.—IV. ready.]

I.—Edited by Temple Scott. With a Biographical Introduction by the Right Hon. W. E. H. Lecky, M.P. Containing:—A Tale of a Tub, The Battle of the Books, and other early works.

II.—The Journal to Stella. Edited by Frederick Ryland, M.A. With 2 Portraits of Stella, and a Facsimile of one of the Letters.

III. & IV.—Writings on Religion and the Church. Edited by Temple Scott.

V.—Historical and Political Tracts (English). Edited by Temple Scott.

VIII.—Gulliver's Travels. Edited by G. R. Dennis. With Portrait and Maps.

The order and contents of the remaining volumes will probably be as follows:—

VI & VII.—Historical and Political Tracts (Irish).

IX.—Contributions to the 'Examiner,' 'Tatler,' 'Spectator,' &c.

X.—Historical Writings.

XI.—Literary Essays and Bibliography.

**STOWE (Mrs. H. B.) Uncle Tom's Cabin, or Life among the Lowly.** With Introductory Remarks by Rev. J. Sherman. With 8 full-page Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**TACITUS. The Works of.** Literally translated. 2 vols. 5s. each.

**TALES OF THE GENII; or, the Delightful Lessons of H. ram, the Son of Asmar.** Translated from the Persian by Sir Charles Morell. Numerous Woodcuts and 12 Steel Engravings. 5s.

**TASSO'S Jerusalem Delivered.** Translated into English Spenserian Verse by J. H. Wiffen. With 8 Engravings on Steel and 24 Woodcuts by Thurston. 5s.

**TAYLOR'S (Bishop Jeremy) Holy Living and Dying,** with Prayers containing the Whole Duty of a Christian and the parts of Devotion fitted to all Occasions and furnished for all Necessities. 3s. 6d.

**TEN BRINK.**—See BRINK.

**TERENCE and PHÆDRUS.** Literally translated by H. T. Riley, M.A. To which is added, SMART'S METRICAL VERSION OF PHÆDRUS. 5s.

**THEOCRITUS, BION, MOSCHUS, and TYRTÆUS.** Literally translated by the Rev. J. Banks, M.A. To which are appended the Metrical Versions of Chapman. 5s.

**THEODORET and EVAGRIUS.** Histories of the Church from A.D. 332 to A.D. 427; and from A.D. 431 to A.D. 544. Translated from the Greek. 5s.

**THIERRY'S History of the Conquest of England by the Normans; its Causes, and its Consequences in England, Scotland, Ireland, and the Continent.** Translated by William Hazlitt, 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**THUCYDIDES.** The Peloponnesian War. Literally translated by the Rev. H. Dale. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

— **An Analysis and Summary of.** With Chronological Table of Events, &c. By J. T. Wheeler. 5s.

**THUDICHUM (J. L. W.)** A Treatise on Wines: their Origin, Nature, and Varieties. With Practical Directions for Viticulture and Vinification. By J. L. W. Thudichum, M.D., F.R.C.P. (Lond.). Illustrated. 5s.

**URE'S (Dr. A.)** Cotton Manufacture of Great Britain, systematically investigated. Revised Edit. by P. L. Simmonds. With 150 original Illustrations. 2 vols. 5s. each.

— **Philosophy of Manufactures.** Revised Edition, by P. L. Simmonds. With numerous Figures. Double volume. 7s. 6d.

**VASARI'S** Lives of the most Eminent Painters, Sculptors, and Architects. Translated by Mrs. J. Foster, with a Commentary by J. P. Richter, Ph.D. 6 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

**VIRGIL.** A Literal Prose Translation by A. Hamilton Bryce, LL.D., F.R.S.E. With Portrait. 3s. 6d.

**VOLTAIRE'S** Tales. Translated by R. B. Boswell. Vol. I, containing *Bebouc*, *Memnon*, *Candide*, *L'Ingénu*, and other Tales. 3s. 6d.

**WALTON'S** Complete Angler, or the Contemplative Man's Recreation, by Izaak Walton and Charles Cotton. Edited by Edward Jesse. To which is added an account of Fishing Stations,

*Tackle, &c.*, by Henry G. Bohn. With Portrait and 203 Engravings on Wood and 26 Engravings on Steel. 5s.

— **Lives of Donne, Hooker, &c.** New Edition revised by A. H. Bullen, with a Memoir of Izaak Walton by Wm. Dowling. With numerous Illustrations. 5s.

**WELLINGTON, Life of.** By 'An Old Soldier.' From the materials of Maxwell. With Index and 18 Steel Engravings. 5s.

— **Victories of.** See MAXWELL.

**WERNER'S** Templars in Cyprus. Translated by E. A. M. Lewis. 3s. 6d.

**WESTROPP (H. M.)** A Handbook of Archaeology, Egyptian, Greek, Etruscan, Roman. By H. M. Westropp. 2nd Edition, revised. With very numerous Illustrations. 5s.

**WHITE'S** Natural History of Selborne, with Observations on various Parts of Nature, and the Naturalists' Calendar. With Notes by Sir William Jardine. Edited by Edward Jesse. With 40 Portraits and coloured Plates. 5s.

**WHEATLEY'S** A Rational Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer. 3s. 6d.

**WHEELER'S** Noted Names of Fiction, Dictionary of. Including also Familiar Pseudonyms, Surnames bestowed on Eminent Men, and Analogous Popular Appellations often referred to in Literature and Conversation. By W. A. Wheeler, M.A. 5s.

**WIESELER'S** Chronological Synopsis of the Four Gospels. Translated by the Rev. Canon Venables. 3s. 6d.

**WILLIAM of MALMESBURY'S**  
Chronicle of the Kings of Eng-  
land, from the Earliest Period  
to the Reign of King Stephen.  
Translated by the Rev. J. Sharpe.  
Edited by J. A. Giles, D.C.L. 5s.

**XENOPHON'S Works.** Trans-  
lated by the Rev. J. S. Watson,  
M.A., and the Rev. H. Dale. In  
3 vols. 5s. each.

**YOUNG (Arthur).** Travels in  
France during the years 1787,  
1788. and 1789. Edited by  
M. Betham Edwards. 3s. 6d.

**YOUNG (Arthur).** Tour in Ire-  
land, with General Observations  
on the state of the country during  
the years 1776-79. Edited by  
A. W. Hutton. With Complete  
Bibliography by J. P. Ander-  
son, and Map. 2 vols. 3s. 6d.  
each.

**YULE-TIDE STORIES.** A Col-  
lection of Scandinavian and North-  
German Popular Tales and Tra-  
ditions, from the Swedish, Danish,  
and German. Edited by B. Thorpe.  
5s.

*NEW AND FORTHCOMING VOLUMES OF  
BOHN'S LIBRARIES.*

---

**THE PROSE WORKS OF JONATHAN SWIFT.** Edited by Temple Scott. With an Introduction by the Right Hon. W. E. H. Lecky, M.P. In 11 volumes, 3s. 6d. each.

Vol. I.—‘A Tale of a Tub,’ ‘The Battle of the Books,’ and other early works. Edited by Temple Scott. With Introduction by the Right Hon. W. E. H. Lecky, M.P. Portrait and Facsimiles.

Vol. II.—‘The Journal to Stella.’ Edited by F. Ryland, M.A. With a Facsimile Letter and two Portraits of Stella.

Vols. III and IV.—Writings on Religion and the Church. Edited by Temple Scott. With portraits and facsimiles of title pages.

Vol. V.—Historical and Political Tracts (English). Edited by Temple Scott. With Portrait and Facsimiles.

Vol. VIII —Gulliver’s Travels. Edited by G. R. Dennis. With the original Maps and Illustrations.

**THE LAY OF THE NIBELUNGS.** Metrically translated from the Old German text by Alice Horton, and Edited by Edward Bell, M.A. With the Essay on the Nibelungen Lied by Thomas Carlyle. 5s.

**GRAY’S LETTERS.** Edited by the Rev. D. C. Tovey, M.A., author of ‘Gray and his Friends,’ &c., late Clark Lecturer at Trinity College, Cambridge. Vol. I. [Shortly.]

**CICERO’S LETTERS.** The whole extant Correspondence. Translated by Evelyn S. Shuckburgh, M.A. In 4 vols. 5s. each. [Vols. I. and II. ready.]

**THE ROMAN HISTORY OF APPIAN OF ALEXANDRIA.** Translated by Horace White, M.A., LL.D. With Maps and Illustrations. 2 vols. 6s. each.

**GASPARY’S HISTORY OF ITALIAN LITERATURE.** Translated by Hermann Oelsner, M.A., Ph.D. Vol. I. [In the press.]

**THE GREAT INDIAN EPICS.** The Stories of the Ramayana and the Mahabharata. By John Campbell Oman, Principal of Khalsa College, Amritsar. With Notes, Appendices, and Illustrations. New Edition, revised, 3s. 6d.

**LELAND’S ITINERARY.** Edited by Laurence Gomme, F.S.A. In several volumes. [Preparing.]

# ROYAL NAVY HANDBOOKS.

EDITED BY

COMMANDER C. N. ROBINSON, R.N.

Profusely Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 5s. each.

*Now Ready.*

1. NAVAL ADMINISTRATION. By Admiral Sir R. VESEY HAMILTON, G.C.B. With Portraits and other Illustrations.
2. THE MECHANISM OF MEN-OF-WAR. By Fleet-Engineer REGINALD C. OLDEKNOW, R.N. With 61 Illustrations.
3. TORPEDOES AND TORPEDO-VESSELS. By Lieutenant G. E. ARMSTRONG, late R.N. With 53 Illustrations.
4. NAVAL GUNNERY, a Description and History of the Fighting Equipment of a Man-of-War. By Captain H. GARBETT, R.N. With 125 Illustrations.

*The following Volumes are in preparation.*

5. THE ENTRY AND TRAINING OF OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND THE ROYAL MARINES. By Lieutenant J. N. ALLEN, late R.N.
6. NAVAL STRATEGY AND THE PROTECTION OF COMMERCE. By Professor J. K. LAUGHTON, R.N.
7. THE INTERNAL ECONOMY OF A MAN-OF-WAR.
8. NAVAL ARCHITECTURE.
9. DOCKYARDS AND COALING STATIONS.
10. NAVAL TACTICS.
11. NAVAL HYGIENE.
12. THE LAWS OF THE SEA.

## PRESS OPINIONS.

'Commander Robinson, whose able work, "The British Fleet," was reviewed in these columns in November, 1894, has now undertaken the editing of a series of handbooks, each of which will deal with one particular subject connected with that great creation, the Royal Navy. Our national literature has certainly lacked much in this respect. Such books as have heretofore been produced have almost invariably been of a character too scientific and technical to be of much use to the general public. The series now being issued is intended to obviate this defect, and when completed will form a description, both historical and actual, of the Royal Navy, which will not only be of use to the professional student, but also be of interest to all who are concerned in the maintenance and efficiency of the Navy.'—*Broad Arrow*.

'The series of naval handbooks edited by Commander Robinson has made a most hopeful beginning, and may be counted upon to supply the growing popular demand for information in regard to the Navy, on which the national existence depends.'—*Times*.

'Messrs. Bell's series of "Royal Navy Handbooks" promises to be a very successful enterprise. They are practical and definitely informative, and, though meant for the use of persons closely acquainted with their subjects, they are not so discouragingly technical as to be useless to the lay seeker after knowledge.'—*Bookman*.

New Editions, fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d. each net.

# THE ALDINE EDITION

## OF THE BRITISH POETS.

'This excellent edition of the English classics, with their complete texts and scholarly introductions, are something very different from the cheap volumes of extracts which are just now so much too common.'—*St. James's Gazette*.

'An excellent series. Small, handy, and complete.'—*Saturday Review*.

**Akenside.** Edited by Rev. A. Dyce.

**Beattie.** Edited by Rev. A. Dyce.

**\*Blake.** Edited by W. M. Rossetti

**\*Burns.** Edited by G. A. Aitken.  
3 vols.

**Butler.** Edited by R. B. Johnson.  
2 vols.

**Campbell.** Edited by His Son-in-law, the Rev. A. W. Hill. With Memoir by W. Allingham.

**Chatterton.** Edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 2 vols.

**Chaucer.** Edited by Dr. R. Morris, with Memoir by Sir H. Nicolas. 6 vols.

**Churchill.** Edited by Jas. Hannay.  
2 vols.

**\*Coleridge.** Edited by T. Ashe, B.A. 2 vols.

**Collins.** Edited by W. Moy Thomas.

**Cowper.** Edited by John Bruce, F.S.A. 3 vols.

**Dryden.** Edited by the Rev. R. Hooper, M.A. 5 vols.

**Falconer.** Edited by the Rev. J. Mitford.

**Goldsmith.** Revised Edition by Austin Dobson. With Portrait.

**\*Gray.** Edited by J. Bradshaw, LL.D.

**Herbert.** Edited by the Rev. A. B. Grosart.

**\*Herriok.** Edited by George Saintsbury. 2 vols.

**\*Keats.** Edited by the late Lord Houghton.

**Kirke White.** Edited, with a Memoir, by Sir H. Nicolas.

**Milton.** Edited by Dr. Bradshaw.  
2 vols.

**Parnell.** Edited by G. A. Aitken.

**Pope.** Edited by G. R. Dennis. With Memoir by John Dennis. 3 vols.

**Prior.** Edited by R. B. Johnson.  
2 vols.

**Raleigh and Wotton.** With Selections from the Writings of other COURTLY POETS from 1540 to 1650. Edited by Ven. Archdeacon Hannah, D.C.L.

**Rogers.** Edited by Edward Bell, M.A.

**Scott.** Edited by John Dennis.  
5 vols.

**Shakespeare's Poems.** Edited by Rev. A. Dyce.

**Shelley.** Edited by H. Buxton Forman. 5 vols.

**Spenser.** Edited by J. Payne Collier. 5 vols.

**Surrey.** Edited by J. Yeowell.

**Swift.** Edited by the Rev. J. Mitford. 3 vols.

**Thomson.** Edited by the Rev. D. O. Tovey. 2 vols.

**Vaughan.** Sacred Poems and various Ejaculations. Edited by the Rev. H. Lyte.

**Wordsworth.** Edited by Prof. Dowden. 7 vols.

**Wyatt.** Edited by J. Yeowell.

**Young.** 2 vols. Edited by the Rev. J. Mitford.

\* These volumes may also be had bound in Irish linen, with design in gold on side and back by Gleeson White, and gilt top, 3s. 6d. each net.

# THE ALL-ENGLAND SERIES.

## HANDBOOKS OF ATHLETIC GAMES.

The only Series issued at a moderate price, by Writers who are in the first rank in their respective departments.

'The best instruction on games and sports by the best authorities, at the lowest prices.'—*Oxford Magazine*.

Small 8vo. cloth, Illustrated. Price 1s. each.

**Cricket.** By the Hon. and Rev. E. LITTELTON.

**Lawn Tennis.** By H. W. W. WILBERFORCE. With a Chapter for Ladies, by Mrs. HILLIARD.

**Tennis and Rackets and Fives.** By JULIAN MARSHALL, Major J. SPENS, and Rev. J. A. ARNAN TAIT.

**Golf.** By W. T. LINSKILL.

**Rowing and Sculling.** By W. B. WOODGATE.

**Sailing.** By E. F. KNIGHT, dbl. vol. 2s.

**Swimming.** By MARTIN and J. RACSTER COBBETT.

**Camping out.** By A. A. MACDONELL. Double vol. 2s.

**Canoeing.** By Dr. J. D. HAYWARD. Double vol. 2s.

**Mountaineering.** By Dr. CLAUDE WILSON. Double vol. 2s.

**Athletics.** By H. H. GRIFFIN.

**Riding.** By W. A. KERR, V.C. Double vol. 2s.

**Ladies' Riding.** By W. A. KERR, V.C.

**Boxing.** By R. G. ALLANSON-WINN. With Prefatory Note by Bat Mullins.

**Cycling.** By H. H. GRIFFIN, L.A.C., N.C.U., C.T.C. With a Chapter for Ladies, by Miss AGNES WOOD.

**Fencing.** By H. A. COLMORE DUNN.

**Wrestling.** By WALTER ARMSTRONG ('Cross-buttock').

**Broadsword and Singlestick.** By R. G. ALLANSON-WINN and C. PHILLIPPS-WOLLEY.

**Gymnastics.** By A. F. JENKIN. Double vol. 2s.

**Gymnastic Competition and Display Exercises.** Compiled by F. GRAF.

**Indian Clubs.** By G. T. B. COBBETT and A. F. JENKIN.

**Dumb-bells.** By F. GRAF.

**Football—Rugby Game.** By HARRY VASSALL.

**Football—Association Game.** By C. W. ALCOCK. Revised Edition.

**Hockey.** By F. S. CRESWELL. (In Paper Cover, 6d.)

**Skating.** By DOUGLAS ADAMS. With a Chapter for Ladies, by Miss L. ONETHAM, and a Chapter on Speed Skating, by a Fen Skater. Dbl. vol. 2s.

**Baseball.** By NEWTON CRANE.

**Rounders, Fieldball, Bowls, Quoits, Curling, Skittles, &c.**

By J. M. WALKER and C. G. MOTT.

**Dancing.** By EDWARD SCOTT. Double vol. 2s.

## THE CLUB SERIES OF CARD AND TABLE GAMES.

'No well-regulated club or country house should be without this useful series of books. Small 8vo. cloth, Illustrated. Price 1s. each. *Globe*.

**Whist.** By Dr. WM. POLE, F.R.S.

**Solo Whist.** By ROBERT F. GREEN.

**Bridge.** By ROBERT F. GREEN.

[In the press.]

**Billiards.** By Major-Gen. A. W. DRAYSON, F.R.A.S. With a Preface by W. J. Peall.

**Chess.** By ROBERT F. GREEN.

**The Two-Move Chess Problem.** By B. G. LAWS.

**Chess Openings.** By I. GUNSBERG.

**Draughts and Backgammon.**

By 'BERKELEY'

**Reversal and Go Bang.**

By 'BERKELEY'

**Dominoes and Solitaire.**

By 'BERKELEY.'

**Bézique and Cribbage.**

By 'BERKELEY.'

**Écarté and Euchre.**

By 'BERKELEY.'

**Piquet and Rubicon Piquet**

By 'BERKELEY.'

**Skat.** By LOUIS DIEHL.

\*\*\* A Skat Scoring-book. 1s.

**Round Games, including Poker, Napoleon, Loo, Vingt-et-un, &c.** By BAXTER-WHEAT.

**Parlour and Playground Games.** By Mrs. LAURENCE GOMER.



# BELL'S CATHEDRAL SERIES.

Illustrated Monographs in Handy Size.

EDITED BY

GLEESON WHITE AND E. F. STRANGE.

*In specially designed cloth cover, crown 8vo. 1s. 6d. each.*

*Now Ready.*

- CANTERBURY. By HARTLEY WITHERS. 3rd Edition, revised. 37 Illustrations.  
 CHESTER. By CHARLES HIATT. 2nd Edition, revised. 35 Illustrations.  
 DURHAM. By J. E. BYGATE, A.R.C.A. 44 Illustrations.  
 EXETER. By PERCY ADDLESHAW, B.A. 2nd Edition, revised. 35 Illustrations.  
 GLOUCESTER. By H. J. L. J. MASSÉ, M.A. 49 Illustrations.  
 HEREFORD. By A. HUGH FISHER, A.R.E. 40 Illustrations.  
 LICHFIELD. By A. B. CLIFTON. 42 Illustrations.  
 LINCOLN. By A. F. KENDRICK, B.A. 2nd Edition, revised. 46 Illustrations.  
 NORWICH. By C. H. B. QUENNEL. 38 Illustrations.  
 OXFORD. By Rev. PERCY DEARMER, M.A. 2nd Edition, revised. 34 Illustrations.  
 PETERBOROUGH. By Rev. W. D. SWEETING. 2nd Edition, revised. 51 Illustrations.  
 ROCHESTER. By G. H. PALMER, B.A. 2nd Edition, revised. 38 Illustrations.  
 SALISBURY. By GLEESON WHITE. 2nd Edition, revised. 50 Illustrations.  
 SOUTHWELL. By Rev. ARTHUR DIMOCK, M.A. 37 Illustrations.  
 WELLS. By Rev. PERCY DEARMER, M.A. 43 Illustrations.  
 WINCHESTER. By P. W. SERGEANT. 2nd Edition, revised. 50 Illustrations.  
 YORK. By A. CLUTTON-BROCK, M.A. 41 Illustrations.

*In the Press.*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| CARLISLE. By C. K. ELEY.                  | BRISTOL. By H. J. L. J. MASSÉ, M.A.                     |
| ST. PAUL'S. By Rev. ARTHUR DIMOCK, M.A.   | ST. ALBANS. By Rev. W. D. SWEETING.                     |
| RIPON. By CECIL HALLETT, B.A.             | CHICHESTER. By H. C. CORLETTE, A.R.I.B.A.               |
| ST. DAVID'S. By PHILIP ROBSON, A.R.I.B.A. | ST. ASAPH and BANGOR. By P. B. IRONSIDE BAX.            |
| ELY. By Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.         | GLASGOW. By P. MACGREGOR CHALMERS, I.A., F.S.A.(Scot.). |
| WORCESTER. By E. F. STRANGE.              |   |

*Uniform with above Series. Now ready.*

- ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH, CANTERBURY. By the Rev. CANON ROUTLEDGE.  
 BEVERLEY MINSTER. By CHARLES HIATT.  
 WIMBORNE MINSTER and CHRISTCHURCH PRIORY. By the Rev. T. PERKINS, M.A.  
 TEWKESBURY ABBEY. By H. J. L. J. MASSÉ, M.A.  
 WESTMINSTER ABBEY. By CHARLES HIATT.

'The volumes are handy in size, moderate in price, well illustrated, and written in a scholarly spirit. The history of cathedral and city is intelligently set forth and accompanied by a descriptive survey of the building in all its detail. The illustrations are copious and well selected, and the series bids fair to become an indispensable companion to the cathedral tourist in England.'—*Times*.

'We have so frequently in these columns urged the want of cheap, well-illustrated and well-written handbooks to our cathedrals, to take the place of the out-of-date publications of local booksellers, that we are glad to hear that they have been taken in hand by Messrs. George Bell & Sons.'—*St. James's Gazette*.

# WEBSTER'S INTERNATIONAL DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

**2118 Pages. 3500 Illustrations.**

## PRICES:

*De*

Cloth, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; half calf, 2*l.* 2*s.*; half russi*a*, 2*l.* 5*s.*; full calf, 2*l.* 8*s.*; full russi*a*, 2*l.* 12*s.*; half morocco, with Patent Marginal Index, 2*l.* 8*s.*; full calf, with Marginal Index, 2*l.* 12*s.* Also bound in 2 vols., cloth, 1*l.* 14*s.*; half calf, 2*l.* 12*s.*; half russi*a*, 2*l.* 18*s.*; full calf, 3*l.* 3*s.*; full russi*a*, 3*l.* 15*s.*

The Appendices comprise a Pronouncing Gazetteer of the World, Vocabularies of Scripture, Greek, Latin, and English Proper Names, a Dictionary of the Noted Names of Fiction, a Brief History of the English Language, a Dictionary of Foreign Quotations, Words, Phrases, Proverbs, &c., a Biographical Dictionary with 10,000 names, &c., &c.

'We believe that, all things considered, this will be found to be the best existing English dictionary in one volume. We do not know of any work similar in size and price which can approach it in completeness of a vocabulary, variety of information, and general usefulness.'—*Guardian*.

'The most comprehensive and the most useful of its kind.'

*National Observer.*

'We recommend the New Webster to every man of business, every father of a family, every teacher, and almost every student—to everybody, in fact, who is likely to be posed at an unfamiliar at half-understood word or phrase.'—*St. James's Gazette*.

*Prospectuses, with Specimen Pages, on Application.*

**THE ONLY AUTHORISED AND COMPLETE EDITION.**

LONDON: GEORGE BELL & SONS, YORK STREET,  
COVENT-GARDEN.

S. & S. 10.99.'





Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: Dec. 2005

## **Preservation Technologies**

**A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION**

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111

